

UC-NRLF



A PRACTICAL  
MODERN GREEK GRAMMAR

MARY GARDNER

D. NUTT.

LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

Received DEC 14 1892 . 189

Accessions No. 477

Class No.

6  
G 22



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

A SHORT AND EASY  
MODERN GREEK GRAMMAR



A SHORT AND EASY  
MODERN GREEK GRAMMAR

WITH

*GRAMMATICAL AND CONVERSATIONAL EXERCISES,  
IDIOMATIC, PROVERBIAL PHRASES, AND  
FULL VOCABULARY.*

AFTER THE GERMAN OF CARL WIED

BY

MARY GARDNER

WITH A PREFACE BY

ERNEST GARDNER, M.A.

FELLOW OF GONVILLE AND CAIUS COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,  
AND DIRECTOR OF THE BRITISH SCHOOL OF ARCHAEOLOGY AT ATHENS

London

DAVID NUTT 270 AND 271 STRAND

1892

49713  
(22)

49713

RICHARD CLAY AND SONS, LIMITED,  
LONDON AND BUNGAY.

*(All rights reserved.)*



PA1058  
G 373  
1892  
MAIN

## TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE.

My very hearty thanks are due to all who have so kindly helped me in my slight task. First I must thank Mr. Wied, and take the opportunity to ask his pardon for the amount of alteration and rearrangement of his text which I have found it impossible to avoid. Mr. Legrand has also my gratitude and thanks for his invaluable dictionaries—French-Greek, and Greek-French; their ample information and clear arrangement were a great help.

To Mr. Noel of Euboea I am indebted for his kindness in putting an extensive knowledge of the vernacular idioms to use in looking over and correcting those cited, and to Mr. William Loring for similar help with the vocabulary; while Dr. Walter Leaf has completed the tale of my indebtedness by looking over the proofs. Others who have helped me I need not mention by name; but it is not out of place to acknowledge here my thanks to my husband, Mr. Ernest Gardner, to whose constant help alone the book owes its existence.

I hope that the book will be useful to all who visit Greece; I should have been glad of something of the sort myself some years ago.

MARY GARDNER.

ATHENS, Nov. 1891.





## PREFACE.

It is hoped that this translation of a Grammar of the Modern Greek or Romaic language, as it is spoken in the Levant, will supply a need in England. The condition of the language presents innumerable difficulties even to Greeks themselves, much more therefore to foreigners who would learn to speak and read Modern Greek. And the absence of any fixed and recognised standard of grammatical accuracy, of accidence, of syntax, of vocabulary, or of style, has led many to make the assertion that there is no such thing as a Modern Greek language at all. Strange to say, it is among the Greeks themselves that this assertion has found the strongest supporters. Their method is to ignore the Modern Greek or Romaic tongue as dialectical and hybrid, and to fix on some arbitrary standard of past times, say the Greek of the New Testament or even of Xenophon; they admit indeed that the future, the infinitive, and perhaps the dative, have fallen out of use; but even these they are anxious to restore, and, with these exceptions, they would make a professedly Modern Greek Grammar identical, to all intents and purposes, with a grammar of the Ancient Greek *κωινή*. And it must be admitted that many newspapers and books are published in Greece which are intelligible to any scholar who is familiar with Ancient Greek, and has learnt some few idioms and periphrases which even the strictest imitators of Classical Greek

find indispensable in modern usage. For the student who wishes to learn this artificial language the present Grammar is not intended. But he must not imagine that he will find his knowledge of much use to him in travelling in Greece, or in any other part of the Levant. He may be able to converse with an educated Athenian who has learnt this same artificial tongue—and who is sure also to be able to speak French, Italian, or English. But with shopkeepers and servants, muleteers, boatmen, and peasants—all indeed with whom he will wish to speak in his travels outside the pale of European languages and civilisation, he will find himself quite unable to communicate.

This Grammar, on the other hand, endeavours to teach Modern Greek as it is spoken by the common people. The attempt is a difficult one; there is, as has been said, no fixed standard of correctness, and the dialectical variation from place to place is considerable. But a peasant of the Morea would not really have a difficulty in making himself understood if he found himself in Smyrna or Cyprus, though his speech and pronunciation might seem peculiar; and if this book can give some notion of the common and living basis which underlies the whole spoken tongue of Greece, it will not be useless. Doubtless the student will notice small variations from the forms or rules here laid down in almost any place where he may find himself; but these will seldom prevent him from being understood when he speaks, or from recognising the meaning of what he hears. Thus, if he requires the simplest necessities of life, say bread and wine, the words *ψωμί* and *κρασί* will find them for him wherever there are Greeks to hear; but the ancient words *ἄρτος* and *οἶνος*, which he will find in some books and newspapers, will certainly not be understood, even though he may ask in an Athenian shop with *ἀροποιεῖον* or *οἶνοπωλεῖον* written in 'archaic letters' over the door.

This Grammar, in its English form, is intended to be useful especially to classical scholars who possess already some famili-

arity with Ancient Greek, and are anxious to learn the modern language either for the sake of facility in travelling, or from interest in the historical development of the language and its modern literature. At the same time no knowledge of Ancient Greek is assumed except in dealing with forms, usages, or idioms which properly belong to the classical language. Thus the Grammar may be used also by those who, without a previous knowledge of Ancient Greek, wish to acquire a practical acquaintance with the modern tongue.

A few words may be added as to the relation of the study of Ancient and Modern Greek. It has sometimes been asserted that a conversational acquaintance with Modern Greek would be useful as a basis for the acquisition of Classical Greek, or at least as a help to its study. But it must in the first place be remembered that by Modern Greek those who adopt this view do not mean the language as spoken by the common people, but that artificial semi-classical dialect written by some, and spoken by a few. Still, even this dialect might be taught. But the fact is that the whole tendency of Modern Greek is so different from that of Ancient that it is much to be doubted whether a knowledge of one would greatly facilitate the acquisition of the other. Modern Greek, with its compound tenses and resolved cases, is an analytical language just as English is. And even those who are most careful in the selection of a purely classical vocabulary cannot escape the influence of French and German idioms, which destroy the character of the language, and are most difficult to avoid if once become familiar. Thus there is little left of that exquisitely perfect inflexional instrument of expression, the Ancient Greek language; and the intellectual training offered by its accurate and scientific acquisition completely disappears, if it be taught merely as an analytical language in a transitional stage: to the student of the history of language such a stage is most inter-

esting and instructive ; but not so to a beginner whose mind is to be trained in a new and accurate method of expression.

The future of the Greek language will be watched with the utmost interest ; it is exposed to most serious danger ; for there is some doubt whether it is strong enough to survive the attempt at a classical and artificial renovation that is now being made— an attempt not only to reject all words of foreign origin, but to return to the accident and the idiom of classical times. Such a rude amputation of the growth of 2000 years cannot safely be performed. Should the advocates of classical revival attain their object in Greece, then Greeks will cease to be mutually intelligible throughout the Levant, except in an artificially constructed dialect ; and no people has ever yet consciously invented a language, or restored a dead one to the life of popular speech, after it had followed the ordinary course of decay and analytical regeneration which has produced nearly all the languages spoken in Europe at the present day. Many of the best educated Greeks are fully aware that any reform and purification of the Romaic tongue must start from the language now learnt by the people at their mother's knee, and enrich its vocabulary without altering its essential nature ; and it is to be hoped that the more moderate counsels of this body may prevail over the rash experiment of the extreme purists.

The analogy of another language that has passed through the same stage is instructive. In the days of Dante there were many purists who despised the vulgar tongue of Italy, and thought that ancient Latin was the only language fit for an educated man to speak or write. Had not the monumental work of the great Florentine at once raised the vernacular to a literary language, it is even possible that a frigid pseudo-classical Latin might have first strangled the popular tongue and then died a natural death. In Greece there are many songs and ballads, and even some prose works written in the true language

of the people; and the influence of all is needed to strengthen that language in the dangers it is now passing through. There are already many indications that the popular tongue is beginning to prevail in the struggle. If its development, which has been retarded during the last fifty years by the classical mania, be once again allowed its free course, there is little doubt that it will be very rapid; Modern Greek only requires a little organisation and academic acknowledgment on the part of educated Greeks to take its due place among the analytical modern languages of Europe: and then its position will be unique, bearing as it does almost the same relation to Ancient Greek which the Romance languages bear to Latin.

The difficult question of pronunciation cannot here be entirely passed over, especially as those who advocate learning Ancient Greek by means of Modern often assert the identity of pronunciation between the two. In the pronunciation of consonants the divergence in principle is not so great, though the weakening and assimilation that has taken place in Modern Greek involves considerable changes, and is very confusing to a learner, when *e.g.* he finds he must pronounce Βέμπερ as the German name Weber or that Byron's name is represented by Μπαίρων, or when he recognises in the modern δέντρο (tree) a familiar word, of which the first δ is a soft th, while the second has only saved its sound by changing its written symbol. But it is two points chiefly that are matters of controversy; the pronunciation of vowels and the pronunciation according to accent.

That any should seriously assert that the Modern Greek pronunciation of vowels, in which η, ι, υ, ει, οι, υι, are all absolutely identical in sound, is the same as the Ancient Greek pronunciation, may seem incredible to any English scholar; yet this system, for Ancient Greek, is actually upheld as correct by many Greeks and some Englishmen, so that it may not be superfluous to note one or two arguments on the other side. First, as

to euphony—let any one pronounce after the Modern Greek fashion ‘οἱ υἱοὶ ἔχουεν τὴν ὑγίειαν (which may be transliterated ee-ec éhee-en teen eeyec-ee-an), and then assert, if he can, that Greek in this form is a language likely to be tolerated by a people with a keen appreciation for beauty ; then, as to ambiguity, is it probable that there was no distinction in pronunciation between the first and second person plural of the pronoun, that ‘we’ and ‘you’ were identical ? Yet according to the modern pronunciation ἡμεῖς and ὑμεῖς are both eemeéss. But the unanswerable argument is this : if there were no distinctions in pronunciation, how did distinctions in spelling arise, and how were they preserved ? Any student of early inscriptions knows that the Greeks, by a gradual and tentative process, adopted the Phœnician symbols to express their speech, not according to philological rules of derivation, but according to the sound ; and each dialect adapted the characters to express the sound it used ; *e.g.* some dialects denoted *ov* by O, others by OY, according to the breadth of their pronunciation. Yet there is not a shadow of epigraphical evidence for any general confusion, during the classical period, between the different symbols used to denote the sounds which in Modern Greek have become identical. So soon as the confusion began in speech, it penetrated also into writing, as was inevitable ; thus *καί* is often written KE after the third century A.D., and locally a little earlier. That this confusion did take place at this period, and not before, in writing may be taken as an unanswerable proof that it did not exist before in speech. Yet, strange to say, this very fact is quoted by some to prove that in classical times the pronunciation was confused. Which is the true inference may fairly be left to the decision of any unprejudiced reader. On the other hand *ε* and *ι*, which must always have been similar sounds, are confused in writing in Boeotia and sometimes even in Attica as early as the fourth century B.C. That a similar confusion does not occur



in other sounds that have since become identical, except in a few late or dialectical inscriptions in which the beginning of this tendency can be seen, is a sufficient proof that in the common Greek of the best period no such confusion existed.

We English are at a disadvantage in discussing this matter, because the system now used in our schools and universities is obviously incorrect, in substituting our thin English vowel scale of a e i for the broader sounds almost universal among other languages (it would be a simple change to pronounce a always as in father, and so on). But even in spite of this drawback, we do at least preserve the distinction between the different vowels, and keep their relative values approximately correct; and therefore our pronunciation, even without reform, is superior to one which sinks all the vowels to e; while a slight reform would bring our system very near to correctness by restoring the true Erasmian pronunciation.

When we approach the question of pronunciation by accent, we are on more delicate ground; for here the practice of many foreign scholars is with the modern Greeks against us. And we must at once acknowledge that it is our English practice to ignore the accents altogether in speech, so that they become purely conventional signs, and a vexation of spirit to the learner and even sometimes to the advanced student of Ancient Greek. That a familiarity with Modern Greek pronunciation would be a great help in this respect cannot be denied; but whether this pronunciation affords a true indication of classical usage is quite another question. Whether the accent in Ancient Greek was a pitch accent, or of some other nature not easy for modern ears to detect and follow, is a difficult and complicated question which cannot here be discussed. But there are very clear indications that it was not in classical times a stress accent, such as that now used in Modern Greek and Modern English. Where there is a fixed system of stress accents, the long and short

quantity of vowels must at once disappear, as in Modern Greek, where *ο* and *ω* for instance are indistinguishable in pronunciation. The evidence of poetry seems conclusive on this matter. If pronounced by stress accent, any Ancient Greek verse is indistinguishable from prose; and in reading Ancient Greek poetry the order of the words may be and is often inverted by a Modern Greek without any discomfort either to reader or to hearer. The fact is, that as soon as a stress accent becomes predominant in pronunciation, all scansion of verse must be by that and that alone, as it is in English and in Modern Greek; and as it came to be in Greek when this change had taken place. And therefore, in Byzantine writers, as in Modern Greek, accent alone rules the verse; pronounced by accent, Sophocles'

ἔχεις τι κείσῃκουσας ἢ σε λανθάνει

is pure prose, and only such a line as 'Tzetzes'

Ἄγορακρίτῳ χάριτας ποιῶν τῷ ἐρωμένῳ

can be scanned as verse. That all classical poetry was scanned by an arbitrary system, which had no relation to the actual pronunciation of the language, is surely a paradox which is not worth discussing. And this certainly would have been the case, if the pronunciation of the accented syllable in Ancient Greek was similar to that heard in Modern Greek speech.

Thus much has been said upon some points of controversy, because they are usually raised by the advocates of the advantage of learning Modern Greek; and by putting this study upon a false footing, they either attract students for mistaken reasons, or repel them by assertions which a classical scholar will resent. Now apart from these erroneous considerations, Modern Greek is of the greatest utility and interest; and in its present developed stage it may well attract many to study the living language. On the other hand, to have remained 2000 years without change

or development in grammar or pronunciation, as some imagine to be the case with Modern Greek, would be a proof of death rather than of vitality in a language.

Nothing could be more arbitrary than the distinction made by some of the purists in Greece, who apparently define development or improvement as 'a change which took place in the classical age or in the present century,' and corruption as 'a change which took place during mediæval times.'

It may not be superfluous to add a few words, from a practical point of view, as to the utility of a knowledge of Ancient Greek in learning the Modern language. It is obvious that such knowledge must be a very great help, and is indeed indispensable for a thorough and scientific study of the Romaic tongue. Yet, paradoxical as it may seem, I have known several instances in which those who started without any knowledge of Ancient Greek made even more rapid progress at first than others who enjoyed the same facilities for learning, and a knowledge of the Ancient language as well. Nor do I believe this result to have been due entirely to accident. Often, while the classical student is ransacking his memory for the ancient word or idiom which seems to him most simple or most likely to survive, or while he is trying to fit the sounds he hears into the spelling of some ancient form, his apparently less well-equipped companion will have learnt or recognised the word commonly used by the people he is among. To make quick progress in first beginning Modern Greek two things are necessary—first, to learn it by ear and not by eye; otherwise the confusing spelling and the variety of symbols that may denote one sound will make it almost impossible to recognise at first any spoken word; and secondly, to forget, until the most familiar words and idioms are mastered, that any such language as classical Greek exists. In a short time, of course, those who are familiar with classical Greek will find their knowledge invaluable for enlarging their vocabulary

and for explaining usages—not to speak of reading books and newspapers. But it must be borne in mind that all dialects now in use for any purpose vary between the two extremes of classical Greek and the Romaic of popular speech ; and that anybody who knows both will find he can by the help of his knowledge understand any compromise or mixture that he may come across ; while if he learns only what is itself a compromise, he is always liable to meet some new dialect constructed on different lines or compounded in different proportions.

It is impossible to find any Modern Greek which can be set up as a universally recognised standard ; but the classical scholar who has learnt the true spoken tongue need never be unable to explain any of the phenomena he may meet, or to understand and make himself understood in any written or spoken dialect which he may have occasion to use.

ERNEST GARDNER.

ATHENS, *Nov.* 1891.

## REMARKS.

THE following rules must be borne in mind by any foreigner trying to pronounce Modern Greek, especially if he be already familiar with ancient Greek.

(1) All words are pronounced entirely by accent, quantity being completely ignored; the accent is a stress accent in Modern Greek, and practically to a foreign ear lengthens the vowel on which it falls.

(2) There is consequently apart from accent no distinction between short and long vowels, whether so by nature or position; thus of the two forms  $o$ ,  $\omega$ , one is superfluous;  $\epsilon$  and  $\eta$ , as will be seen, differ in kind, not merely in length.

(3) In pronunciation, there is absolutely no distinction between  $ai$  and  $\epsilon$ , nor between  $\epsilon\iota$ ,  $\eta$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $oi$ ,  $v$ ,  $vi$ : the diphthongs proper have all sunk to simple vowels. Thus the only vowel sounds in the language are the five simple vowels  $a$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\iota$ ,  $o$ , and  $ov$ ; all others being merely different manners of writing the same sounds.

(4) There is no distinction in pronunciation between the rough breathing (´) and the smooth (').



# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE ALPHABET . . . . .	1
VOWELS . . . . .	2
DIPHTHONGS . . . . .	2
CONSONANTS . . . . .	3
THE ARTICLE AND THE NOUN . . . . .	9
THE ADJECTIVE . . . . .	19
PRONOUNS . . . . .	23
THE VERB . . . . .	31
EXERCISES IN CONJUGATION . . . . .	44
PREPOSITIONS . . . . .	78
ADVERBS . . . . .	83
CONJUNCTIONS AND INTERJECTIONS . . . . .	87
IDIOMS . . . . .	91
VOCABULARY . . . . .	111





# A SHORT AND EASY MODERN GREEK GRAMMAR.

## THE ALPHABET.

Capitals.	Small letters.	Names.	Pronunciation.
A	α	Ἄλφα	alpha.
B	β	Βῆτα	veeta.
Γ	γ	Γάμμα	ghamma.
Δ	δ	Δέλτα	dhelta.
E	ε	Ἐψιλον	aípsilon.
Z	ζ	Ζῆτα	zeeta. <span style="float: right;">z</span>
H	η	Ἡτα	eeta.
Θ	θ	Θῆτα	theeta.
I	ι	Ἰῶτα	eeóta.
K	κ	Κάππα	kappa.
Λ	λ	Λάμβδα	lamvdha.
M	μ	Μῦ	mee.
N	ν	Νῦ	nec.
Ξ	ξ	Ξί	xee.
O	ο	Ὀμικρον	ómicron.
Π	π	Πί	pee.
P	ρ	Ῥῶ	rho.
Σ	σ, ς	Σίγμα	sigma.
T	τ	Ταῦ	taf.
Υ	υ	Ἦψιλον	eépsilon.
Φ	φ	Φί	fee.
X	χ	Χί	khee.
Ψ	ψ	Ψί	psee.
Ω	ω	Ὠμεγα	ómegha.

## VOWELS.

N.B.—The following table is put in a definite way for the sake of clearness; though the vowel-sounds vary irregularly between the two extreme sounds given in each case.

The vowels are seven in number.

They are pronounced as follows, each vowel varying in sound according to accent and circumstances:—

$a$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{accented, like } a \text{ in father, } e.g. \text{ γάλα, milk; } \textit{pron. ghála.} \\ \text{unaccented, ,, } a \text{ ,, Fr. malle, ,, } \textit{καλός, good; ,, } \textit{kalóss.} \end{array} \right.$			
$\epsilon$		$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{accented, like } a \text{ in name, } e.g. \text{ χέρι, hand; } \textit{pron. háiri.} \\ \text{unaccented, ,, } e \text{ ,, met, ,, } \textit{δώδεκα, twelve; ,, } \textit{dhódheka.} \end{array} \right.$		
$\eta$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{accented, like } ee \text{ in meet, } \\ \text{unaccented, like } i \text{ in hit,} \end{array} \right.$		$e.g. \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{ἦρως, hero; } \textit{pron. éeros.} \\ \textit{μύτη, nose; ,, } \textit{meéti.} \\ \textit{γίδα, goat; ,, } \textit{yeédha.} \\ \textit{μάτι, eye; ,, } \textit{máti.} \\ \textit{βρύσι, fountain; } \textit{pron. vreéssi.} \\ \textit{γλυκός, sweet; ,, } \textit{ghlikeéss.} \end{array} \right.$	
$\iota$		$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{accented, like } au \text{ in autumn} \\ \text{unaccented, like } o \text{ in on} \end{array} \right.$		$e.g. \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{να̂ ιδῶ, let me see,} \\ \textit{pron. na idhaí.} \\ \textit{ὄλος, all, } \textit{pron.} \\ \textit{aúlos.} \end{array} \right.$
$\omega$				

## DIPHTHONGS.

The simple vowel-sounds are often represented in writing by two vowels.

$ai$  is pronounced like  $ai$  in aim, and }  $e.g. \textit{μαχαίρι, knife, } \textit{pron.}$   
 is therefore equivalent to  $\epsilon$  }  $\textit{makhaíri.}$

$\epsilon\iota$  } =  $ee$  or  $i$ ,  $e.g. \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{ἐκείνο, that; } \textit{pron. ekeéno.} \\ \textit{μοῖρα, fate; ,, } \textit{meéra.} \\ \textit{μυία, fly; ,, } \textit{meéa.} \end{array} \right.$

$\epsilon\iota, ou, \upsilon\iota$  are therefore equivalent to  $\eta, \iota, \upsilon$ .

<sup>1</sup>  $\upsilon\iota$  is not common.

<p>αυ</p> <p>ευ</p> <p>ηυ</p>	<p style="font-size: 4em;">}</p>	<p>In these the first vowel has its usual sound, the second sounds like <i>v</i> before vowels and the consonants β, γ, δ, ζ, μ, ν, ρ, and like <i>f</i> before the other consonants.</p>	<p style="font-size: 4em;">}</p>	<p>e.g.</p> <p>αῦγά, eggs ;  <i>pron.</i> avghá.  αὐτά, these ;  <i>pron.</i> aftá.  εὐαγγέλιον, gospel ;  <i>pron.</i> evanghélion.  εὐλογία, small-pox ;  <i>pron.</i> evloghiá.  εὐκολος, easy ;  <i>pron.</i> éfkolos.  ἤνρα, I found ;  <i>pron.</i> éévra.</p>
-------------------------------	----------------------------------	---	----------------------------------	--

όν is pronounced like oo in moon, e.g. κουνῶ, I shake, *pron.* koonáú.

When the second of two vowels has a diæresis over it, each vowel is pronounced as it would be if alone, e.g. καῦμένος, poor fellow, *pron.* kaëmaínos.<sup>1</sup>

Any *i*-sound followed by an accented vowel is pronounced as the semi-vowel *y*, and is written ι, ει, &c.

### CONSONANTS.

The consonants are pronounced as follows :—

Letters.	Pronunciation.	Examples.	Pronunciation.
β =	<i>v</i> .	βάλλω, I throw.	váλλo.
γ =	<p><i>gh</i> or rather half-way between <i>g</i> and <i>y</i>.</p> <p><i>y</i> before <i>ι</i> or <i>ε</i> sounds.</p>	γάτα, cat.	gháta. <i>in ced German</i>
		<p>γυναίκα, woman.</p> <p>γέρος,</p>	<p>yinaíka.</p> <p>yairos.</p>
δ =	<i>ng</i> before ξ, χ, γ.	ἄγγελος, angel.	ánghelos.
θ =	<i>th</i> in though, flat <i>th</i> .	δέκα, ten.	dhéka.
ζ =	<i>z</i> .	ζητῶ, I desire.	zitaú.
θ =	<i>th</i> in think, sharp <i>th</i> .	θυγατέρα, daughter.	thighataíra.
κ =	<p><i>k</i>.</p> <p><i>kh</i> before <i>ε</i> and <i>ι</i> sounds.</p> <p><i>g</i> after <i>ν</i> and <i>γ</i>.</p>	καλός, good.	kalóss.
		<p>κυρία, lady.</p> <p>τὸν κύριον, master (acc.).</p>	<p>khireéa.</p> <p>ton gíriou.</p>
λ =	<i>l</i> .	λίονω, I melt.	liaúno.

<sup>1</sup> This is a true diphthong. Another example may be seen in such words as ἑρωλόγιο, when the *g*, which is not heard in pronunciation, still serves to keep the vowels *o*, *i* from coalescing into *oi*.

$\mu$	=	<i>m</i> .	μάλαμμα, gold.	málama.
$\nu$	=	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} n. \\ m \text{ in the article be-} \\ \text{fore a word begin-} \\ \text{ning with } \pi. \end{array} \right\}$	ναί, yes.	nay.
			τὸν πόλεμο, the war.	tom baúleμο.
$\xi$	=	<i>x</i> .	ῥέξω, get out!	óxo.
$\pi$	=	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} p. \\ b \text{ after } \mu \text{ and } \nu. \end{array} \right.$	παπάς, priest.	papáhs.
			ἔμπορος, merchant.	émboros.
$\rho$	=	trilled <i>r</i> .	ράφτης, tailor.	ráhftis.
$\sigma$	=	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} ss \text{ (hard } s). \\ z \text{ (soft } s), \text{ before } \beta, \\ \delta, \lambda, \mu, \nu, \rho. \end{array} \right.$	σαράντα, forty.	saránda.
			ὡς, as.	auss.
$\tau$	=	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} t. \\ d \text{ after } \nu. \\ d \text{ at the beginning} \\ \text{of a word preceded} \\ \text{by the } \nu \text{ of the} \\ \text{article or by } \delta\acute{\epsilon}\nu. \end{array} \right.$	τώρα, now.	tóra.
			πέντε, five.	pénde.
$\chi$	=	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} ch \text{ in } loch, \text{ or } kh. \\ \text{softer, like a gut-} \\ \text{tural } h \text{ before } \epsilon \\ \text{and } i \text{ sounds.} \end{array} \right.$	χάνω, I lose.	kháno.
			χέρι, hand.	haíri.
$\phi$	=	<i>f</i> .	φέρω, I bring.	féro.
$\psi$	=	<i>ps</i> .	ψωμί, bread.	psomeé.

Though double consonants are written in modern Greek, *e.g.* βίλλω, this doubling has no effect on the pronunciation, except in the case of γγ.

#### IOTA SUBSCRIPT.

$\eta$  (and  $\omega$  in literary forms) is sometimes written with an iota subscript, which is not pronounced. *να* γράφης, that you may write, *pron.* na gráfis.

#### ROUGH AND SMOOTH BREATHINGS.

In Modern Greek the ancient marks continue to exist in writing, according to the ancient usage, but are ignored in speaking.

*E.g.* ἅγιος, holy, *pron.* áh-yos.  
 εἶδετε, you saw, *pron.* eédhete.  
 ῥάφτης, tailor; *pron.* ráhftis.  
 ἀνοησία, thoughtlessness, *pron.* anoísseáa.

## ELISION AND CRISIS: APOSTROPHE.

When two vowels come together in different words, it is customary in speech and also sometimes in writing that either elision or crasis should take place; in either case an apostrophe (or breathing) is inserted in writing.

*E.g.*                      τοῦ ἄλεγε for τοῦ ἔλεγε     ?  
                               σου τοῦπα for σου τὸ εἶπα     ?  
                               τῶνα for τὸ ἔνα.

## ACCENTUATION.

The accent of a Modern Greek word cannot be placed further from the end of the word than the antepenultimate syllable, or the penultimate when the last vowel is originally long by nature.

An apparent exception to this rule is found in such forms as ἔβράδειασε, evening came on. But in such words εια is pronounced as one syllable, *e.g.* evrādhyassay. To indicate this the mark  $\smile$  is often placed under the letters: ἔβράδεια $\smile$ σε.

There are three accents: the acute (´), the grave (`), the circumflex (^).

The *acute* may stand on any of the three last syllables.

*E.g.* ἄνθρωπος, man, ρίχνω, I throw, καλός, good.

The *grave* may only be placed on the last syllable.

It is used instead of the acute when a word with an acute accent is followed by other words in the same sentence.

*E.g.* τὸ μικρὸ πιάτο, the little plate,—instead of τό μικρό πιάτο.

The *circumflex* may only be placed on the last and penultimate syllables; on the last only when it is long, and on the penultimate only when it is long and the last short.<sup>1</sup>

*E.g.* συγχωρῶ, I forgive. χῶμα, earth.

<sup>1</sup> All rules as to the circumflex accent are purely literary, since it cannot be distinguished from the acute in pronunciation.

For the purposes of accentuation  $\eta$ ,  $\omega$ , and the diphthongs count as long syllables ;  $\epsilon$  and  $o$  short ; while  $a$ ,  $\iota$ , and  $\upsilon$  may be either long or short.

N.B. This distinction of long and short syllables is a survival from ancient Greek, in which it was made in pronunciation. In Modern Greek it exists only in writing, and its use in deciding the accentuation is therefore arbitrary. The rules of accentuation are, as might be expected under the circumstances, frequently violated in popular spoken Greek, especially when a word changes its accent from rule in declension.

#### PROCLITICS AND ENCLITICS.

The few words without accent falling into the class of *proclitics* are, for the purposes of accentuation, considered as part of the word following them.

They are the article  $\acute{o}$ ,  $\acute{\eta}$ ,  $o\acute{i}$ ,  $\acute{\eta}$  ( $ai$ ), and the preposition  $\epsilon\acute{i}s$ .

The enclitics throw their accents back on the preceding word, unless they begin a sentence.

The genitive and accusative cases of the personal pronoun are examples of enclitics.

RULES.—1. If the preceding word has a circumflex accent on the last syllable, or an acute accent on either of the last two syllables, the enclitic loses its accent.

$\tau\acute{o}$   $\kappa\rho\alpha\sigma\acute{\iota}$   $\mu\omicron\nu$  instead of  $\tau\acute{o}$   $\kappa\rho\alpha\sigma\acute{\iota}$   $\mu\omicron\upsilon$ , my wine.  
 $\tau\omicron\upsilon$   $\pi\alpha\iota\delta\iota\omicron\upsilon$   $\tau\omicron\nu$  ,, ,,  $\tau\omicron\upsilon$   $\pi\alpha\iota\delta\iota\omicron\upsilon$   $\tau\omicron\upsilon$ , of his child.  
 $\tau\acute{o}$   $\sigma\pi\acute{\iota}\tau\iota$   $\sigma\alpha\varsigma$  ,, ,,  $\tau\acute{o}$   $\sigma\pi\acute{\iota}\tau\iota$   $\sigma\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$ , your house.

2. If the preceding word has a circumflex on the penultimate syllable, or an acute accent on the antepenultimate, the enclitic transfers its accent to the last syllable of the preceding word, and that accent becomes acute.

*E.g.*  $\tau\acute{o}$   $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\psi\iota\mu\acute{o}\nu$   $\tau\omicron\nu$  instead of  $\tau\acute{o}$   $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\psi\iota\mu\omicron\nu$   $\tau\omicron\upsilon$ , his handwriting.

## PUNCTUATION.

The semicolon (;) is used as the mark of interrogation; and for the semicolon a dot placed above the line is used (·).

The other marks of punctuation are used as in English.

## EXERCISE IN READING.

N.B.—The following transliteration must be regarded as merely approximate, as the sounds in English and Modern Greek differ so widely :—

Ξαπλομένος ταῖς πρὸ ἄλλαις εἰς τῆς Λιάκουρας τοὺς  
 Xaplomaínos taiss pro álless eess teess Lyákoorass tooss  
 λόφους  
 laúfooss

μὲ τὴν πλωσκα μου ἔς τὸ χέρι,  
 may teem blaúska mooss to háiri,

ἐφαντάσθηκα πῶς ἦμουν μὲ τοὺς γέρους μου  
 efandásthika pauss eémoon may tooss yaírooss moo  
 συντρόφους  
 sindraúfouss

καθὼς πρῶτα ἔς τὸ λημέρι.  
 kathaúss praúta sto limáiri ;

ἐλαφρὰ τὸν νοῦν μου εἶχε τὸ γλυκὸ κρασὶ σηκώσει  
 elafrá ton noon moo eéhay to glikó krasseeé sikaússi

ἐνθυμούμουν τὰ παλιά μας κ' ἔψαλλα ἔς τὴν κάθε δόσι  
 enthimoómoon ta palyá mas kaípsala steen káthe dhaússi

ὦ τί ἔγειναν ποῦ εἶναι  
 au tee aí-yinan poo éenay

αἱ ἡμέραι μας ἐκεῖναι.  
 ay eemaíray mass ekeéunay.

ἐμπροστά μου τὸ Βαλτέτσι μὲ ταῖς δάφναις τοῦ ἐφάνη,  
 embrostá moo to Valtétsi may taiss dháfness too efáhnì,  
 καὶ ὁ Μάρκος ὅταν ἐπῆρε τῶν μαρτύρων τὸ στεφάνι,  
 kay o Márkos aútan epéray taun marteéron to stefáhnì,  
 καὶ τῆς Ἀμπλανῆς αἱ μαύραις ἀπὸ Τούρκους πεδιάδαις,  
 kay teess Amblaneéss ay mávress apo Toórkooss paidiádhess,  
 καὶ τῆς Κλείσσοβας αἱ δέκα τῶν Ἀράβων χιλιάδαις,  
 kay teess Kleéssovass ay dhéka taun Aránaun hilyádhess,  
 καὶ ὁ Καραῖσκος ὅταν ἴσ τὴν Ἀράχοβαν νικοῦσε,  
 kay o Karaískos aútan steen Arákhovan nikoússay,  
 καὶ τὸν κάμπον ἐρωτοῦσα, καὶ ὁ κάμπος μ' ἐρωτοῦσε  
 kay taun gambon airotoússa, kay o cambos m' airotoússay  
 ὦ τί ἔγειναν ποῦ εἶναι  
 au tee aí-yínan poo eínay  
 αἱ ἡμέραι μας ἐκείναι.  
 ay eemaíray mass ekeénay.

Ω σημαία τῆς Ἑλλάδος! παλαιὰ καὶ δοξασμένη  
 Au seemáya teess Elládhos! palayá kay dhoxazmaínee  
 ἴσ τὴν καλύβα μου ὡς πότε θέ να στέκης σκονισμένη;  
 steeng galeéna moo auss paútay thay na stáikeess skonizimaínee!  
 μαῦρε μου ἀνδρειωμένε, εἰς τὸν σταῦλο μου γερνάς  
 mávray moo andhreeaumáínay, eess ton stávlo moo yernáhs  
 κῆ ἄρχισες τοῦ τουφεκιοῦ μου τὴν βροντὴν νὰ λησμονᾶς,  
 kyarkheéssess too toofekyóo moo teen vronteén na leesmonáhs,  
 ἔξασες πὼς καβαλλάριν εἰς τὴν ράχι σου με εἶχες  
 xaíkhassess pauss kavalláreen eess teen rákhee soo may eékhes  
 καὶ σὰν ἄνεμος πετοῦσες μὲ ἀγριωμέναις  
 kay sahn áhnemauss petoússess may aghreeaumainess  
 τρίχαις.  
 treékhess.



ὦ τί ἔγειναν ποῦ εἶναι  
 au tee ái-yinan poo éénay

αἱ ἡμέραι μας ἐκέειναι.  
 ay eemaíray mass ekeéénay.

## THE "ARTICLE" AND THE "NOUN."

*Gender.*—There are three genders, masculine, feminine, neuter.

*Number.*—There are two numbers, singular and plural.

*Case.*—There are four cases, nominative, accusative, vocative, genitive.

The dative is wanting, and is replaced by the genitive or accusative, or the accusative with a preposition.

### THE "ARTICLE."

There is a definite and an indefinite article.

The definite article is declined as follows:—

	<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>		
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	ὁ	ἡ	τό	οἱ	αἱ, ἡ	τά
Acc.	τό(ν)	τή(ν)	τό	τούς	ταίς, τῆς	τά
Gen.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ	τῶ(ν)	τῶ(ν)	τῶ(ν)

N.B.—The final *ν* of the article is only retained before vowels, and the consonants *κ*, *ξ*, *π*, *τ*, *ψ*, but even then it is often dropped.

The indefinite article is declined as follows:—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	ἕνας	μιά	ἕνα
Acc.	ἕνα(ν)	μιά(ν)	ἕνα
Gen.	ἐνοῦς, ἐνός, ἕνα	μιάς	ἐνοῦς, ἐνός, ἕνα

## THE "NOUN."

We may divide nouns into five declensions.

The following table shows the chief distinctions:—

1.	2.	3.	4.	5.
Masc. nouns in $\hat{\alpha}s, \hat{\eta}s,$ $\acute{\epsilon}s, \acute{o}\acute{\upsilon}s.$	Masc. nouns in $\eta}s.$	Masc. nouns in $\alpha}s.$	Masc. words in $os.$	Neuter words in $\alpha, os,$ $\iota\mu\omicron\nu.$
Fem. nouns in $\acute{\epsilon}, \acute{o}\acute{\upsilon}.$	Fem. nouns in $\alpha, \eta.$	Fem. nouns in $\alpha.$	Neut. words in $o$ and $\iota.$	
Acc. adds $\nu$ to the stem.	Acc. same as 1.	Acc. $\alpha.$	Acc. { Masc. $o(\nu).$ Neuter same as Nom.	Acc. same as Nom.
Gen. { masc. drops $s.$ fem. adds $s.$	Gen. same as 1.	Gen. same as 1.	Gen. $ou$ or $\iota\acute{o}\upsilon.$	Gen. $\alpha\tau\omicron}s,$ $ou}s,$ or $\iota\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\omicron}s.$
Plural Gen. $\delta \omega \nu.$	Plural Gen. $\acute{\omega} \nu,$ al- ways accented.	Plural Gen. $\omega \nu,$ for the most part un- accented.	Plural Gen. $\omega \nu$ or $\iota \acute{\omega} \nu.$	Plural Gen. $\acute{\alpha}\tau\omega\nu, \acute{\omega}\nu,$ $\iota\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\omega\nu.$

## FIRST DECLENSION.

The first declension contains masculine nouns ending in  $\hat{\alpha}s$ ,  $\hat{\eta}s$   $\acute{\epsilon}s$ ,  $\acute{o}s$ , and feminine nouns in  $\acute{\epsilon}$  and  $\acute{o}\hat{u}$ .

*Skeleton Declension of a Noun of First Declension.*

<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Plur.</i>
<i>Masc. Nouns.</i>	<i>Fem. Nouns.</i>	<i>Both</i>
Nom. — $s$	—	— $\delta\alpha\iota s$
Acc. — $(\nu)$	— $(\nu)$	— $\delta\alpha\iota s$
Voc. —	—	— $\delta\alpha\iota s$
Gen. —	— $s$	— $\delta\omega\nu$

The dash stands for the stem of the word. The final  $\nu$  follows the same rule as in the article.

It is thus visible that the masc. nouns form the Genitive singular by dropping  $s$  from Nom., the feminine by adding  $s$  to the Nom.; both masc. and fem. add  $\nu$  to the stem for the Acc.; the Vocative in both masc. and fem. is simply the stem of the word. The plural is formed in both in the same way; by adding  $\delta\alpha\iota s$  to the stem for the Nom. Voc. and Acc. cases; and  $\delta\omega\nu$  for the Genitive.

*Examples.*

$\acute{o}$   $\pi\alpha\pi\hat{\alpha}s$ , the priest.

<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Plur.</i>	
Nom.	$\acute{o}$ $\pi\alpha\pi\hat{\alpha}s$ , the priest.	$\acute{o}\acute{\iota}$ $\pi\alpha\pi\acute{\alpha}\delta\alpha\iota s$ ,	the priests.
Acc.	$\tau\acute{o}\nu$ $\pi\alpha\pi\hat{\alpha}(\nu)$ , the priest.	$\tau\acute{o}\upsilon s$ $\pi\alpha\pi\acute{\alpha}\delta\alpha\iota s$ ,	the priests.
Voc.	$\pi\alpha\pi\hat{\alpha}$ , priest.	$\pi\alpha\pi\acute{\alpha}\delta\alpha\iota s$ ,	priests.
Gen.	$\tau\acute{o}\hat{u}$ $\pi\alpha\pi\hat{\alpha}$ , of the priest.	$\tau\acute{\omega}\nu$ $\pi\alpha\pi\acute{\alpha}\delta\omega\nu$ ,	of the priests.

$\hat{\eta}$   $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\epsilon\pi\acute{o}\hat{u}$ , the fox.

Nom.	$\hat{\eta}$ $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\epsilon\pi\acute{o}\hat{u}$ , the fox.	$\mu\acute{\iota}$ $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\epsilon\pi\acute{o}\hat{u}\delta\alpha\iota s$
Acc.	$\tau\hat{\eta}(\nu)$ $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\epsilon\pi\acute{o}\hat{u}(\nu)$ , the fox.	$\tau\alpha\iota s$ $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\epsilon\pi\acute{o}\hat{u}\delta\alpha\iota s$
Voc.	$\acute{\alpha}\lambda\epsilon\pi\acute{o}\hat{u}$ , fox.	$\acute{\alpha}\lambda\epsilon\pi\acute{o}\hat{u}\delta\alpha\iota s$
Gen.	$\tau\hat{\eta}s$ $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\epsilon\pi\acute{o}\hat{u}s$ , of the fox.	$\tau\acute{\omega}\nu$ $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\epsilon\pi\acute{o}\hat{u}\delta\omega\nu$

Compound words like *νοικοκύρης*, 'master of the house,' are similarly declined; the only difference being in the accent, which is not on the last syllable.

## SECOND DECLENSION.

The second declension contains masculine nouns ending in *ης*, and feminine words ending in *α, η*.

*Skeleton Declension.*

	<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Both.</i>
Nom.	— <i>ς</i>	—	— <i>αις</i>
Acc.	— ( <i>ν</i> )	— ( <i>ν</i> )	— <i>αις</i>
Voc.	—	—	— <i>αις</i>
Gen.	—	— <i>ς</i>	— <i>ων</i> accented.

From this it is visible that for the Genitive the masculine nouns drop their Nom. final *ς*, while the feminine nouns add a final *ς* to the Nom.; both masc. and fem. add *ν* to the stem for the Accusative, and have simply the stem for the Vocative; to form the plural both masc. and fem. nouns take *αις* for Nom., Voc., Acc., and *ων* always accented for the Gen.

*Examples.*

<i>ὁ κλέφτης</i> , the thief.		<i>ἡ θάλασσα</i> , the sea.	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom. κλέφτης	κλέφταις	Nom. θάλασσα	θάλασσαις
Acc. κλέφτην	„	Acc. θάλασσα(ν)	„
Voc. κλέφτη	„	Voc. θάλασσα	„
Gen. κλέφτη	κλεφτῶν	Gen. θάλασσας	θαλασσῶν
<i>ἡ καρδιά</i> , the heart.		<i>ἡ μύτη</i> , the nose.	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom. καρδιά	καρδιαίς	Nom. μύτη	μύταις (μύτες)
Acc. καρδιά(ν)	„	Acc. μύτη(ν)	„
Voc. καρδιά	„	Voc. μύτη	„
Gen. καρδιάς	καρδιῶν	Gen. μύτης	μυτῶν

Words ending in *ι* are declined similarly ; they differ only in spelling, not in pronunciation. They have no genitive plural.

NOTE.—Feminine words ending in *ι* are often written *ις* by educated Greeks, e.g. *κυβέρνησις*, government, and declined according to classical usage.

*ἡ βρύσι*, the spring (fountain).

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	<i>βρύσι</i>	<i>βρύσαις</i>
Acc.	<i>βρύσι(ν)</i>	„
Voc.	<i>βρύσι</i>	„
Gen.	<i>βρύσις</i>	—

### THIRD DECLENSION.

The third declension contains masculine words in *ας* and feminine words in *α*.

The words belonging to this declension differ from those in the second by having no *ν* in the Acc. Sing., and having the *ων* of the Gen. Plur. accented in only a few instances.

#### *Skeleton Declension.*

	<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Plur.</i>
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Both.</i>
Nom.	— <i>ς</i>	—	— <i>αις</i>
Acc.	—	—	— <i>ο</i>
Voc.	—	—	—
Gen.	—	<i>ς</i>	<i>ων</i> mostly unaccented.

From this it is seen that the masc. words form the sing. Acc., Voc., Gen., by cutting off the *ς* ; the fem. take *ς* in the gen. ; while the plural endings are *αις* for Nom., Acc., Voc., and *ων* (unaccented mostly) for the Gen.

*† in fact ...*

*Examples.*

<i>ἡ ἐλπίδα, hope.</i>		<i>ἡ νύχτα.</i>	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom. <i>ἐλπίδα</i>	<i>ἐλπίδαις</i>	Nom. <i>νύχτα</i>	<i>νύχταις</i>
Acc. „	„	Acc. „	„
Voc. „	„	Voc. „	„
Gen. <i>ἐλπίδας</i>	<i>ἐλπίδων</i>	Gen. <i>νύχτας</i>	<i>νυχτῶν</i>

<i>ὁ πατέρας, the father.</i>		<i>ὁ μῆνας, the month.</i>	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom. <i>πατέρας</i>	<i>πατέραις</i>	Nom. <i>μῆνας</i>	<i>μῆναις</i>
Acc. <i>πατέρα</i>	„	Acc. <i>μῆνα</i>	„
Voc. „	„	Voc. „	„
Gen. „	<i>πατέρων</i>	Gen. „	<i>μηνῶν</i>

## FOURTH DECLENSION.

The fourth declension contains masc. words in *ος*, and neuter words in *ο* and *ι*.

This declension contains the greatest number of words.

*Skeleton Declensions.*

Masc. words in <i>ος</i> .		Neuter words in <i>ο</i> .	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom. — <i>ος</i>	— <i>οι</i>	Nom. — <i>ο(ν)</i>	— <i>α</i>
Acc. — <i>ο(ν)</i>	— <i>ους</i>	Acc. — <i>ο(ν)</i>	— <i>α</i>
Voc. — <i>ε</i>	— <i>οι</i>	Voc. — <i>ο(ν)</i>	— <i>α</i>
Gen. — <i>ου</i>	— <i>ων, ῶνε</i>	Gen. — <i>ου</i>	— <i>ων</i>

## Neuter words in ι.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	— ι	— ια
Acc.	— ι	— ια
Voc.	— ι	— ια
Gen.	— ιοῦ	— ιῶν

## Neuter words in ί.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	— ί	— ία
Acc.	— ί	— ία
Voc.	— ί	— ία
Gen.	— ιοῦ	— ιῶν

*Examples.*

ὁ ἄνθρωπος (ἄθρωπος), the man.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	ἄνθρωπος	ἄνθρωποι
Acc.	ἄνθρωπο(ν)	ἄνθρώπους
Voc.	ἄνθρωπε	ἄνθρωποι
Gen.	ἄνθρώπου	ἄνθρώπων

τὸ βιβλίον(ν).

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	βιβλίον(ν)	βιβλία
Acc.	„	„
Voc.	„	„
Gen.	βιβλίου	βιβλιῶν

τὸ χέρι, the hand.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	χέρι	χέρια
Acc.	„	„
Voc.	„	„
Gen.	χεριῶν	χεριῶν

τὸ πουλί, the bird (fowl).

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	πουλί	πουλιά
Acc.	„	„
Voc.	„	„
Gen.	πουλιῶν	πουλιῶν

## FIFTH DECLENSION.

The fifth declension includes neuter nouns in α, ος, ἰων.

*Skeleton Declensions.*

## Words in α.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	— α	— ατα
Acc.	— α	— ατα
Voc.	— α	— ατα
Gen.	— ατος	— άτω(ν)

## Words in ος.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	— ος	— η
Acc.	— ος	— η
Voc.	— ος	— η
Gen.	— ος	— ῶν

Words in *μον*.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
Nom.	— <i>μον</i>	— <i>ίματα</i>
Acc.	— <i>μον</i>	— <i>ίματα</i>
Voc.	— <i>μον</i>	— <i>ίματα</i>
Gen.	— <i>ίματος, ίματου</i>	— <i>ιμάτων</i>

*Examples.*

τὸ πρᾶγμα (πρᾶμμα).		τὸ ἔτος, the year.			
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>		
Nom.	πρᾶγμα	πράγματα	Nom.	ἔτος	ἔτη
Acc.	„	„	Acc.	„	„
Voc.	„	„	Voc.	„	„
Gen.	{ πράγματος πράγματου	πραγμάτων(ν)	Gen.	ἔτους	ἔτων

## τὸ γράψιμον, the writing.

Nom.	Voc.	Acc.	γράφιμον	γραφίματα
	Gen.		γραφίματος	γραφιμάτων(ν)

## WORDS FOR EXERCISE IN THE DECLENSIONS.

## 1st.

ὁ ψωμᾶς, the baker.	ὁ κοσκινᾶς, the sievemaker.
ὁ παπουτζίης, the shoemaker.	ὁ τενεκές, the tin.
ὁ καφές, the coffee.	ἡ μαϊμού, the ape.

## 2nd.

ἡ σειρά, the row.	ἡ σκάλα, the stair.
ἡ μέλισσα, the bee.	ἡ στιγμή, the moment.
ἡ γλῶσσα, the tongue.	ἡ πόλι (πόλις), the town.

## 3rd.

ἡ γυναῖκα (gen. ὦν), the woman.	ὁ ἀέρας, the air, wind.
ἡ λαμπάδα, the torch.	ἡ φροντίδα, the care.



## 4th.

ὁ ἀδελφός, the brother.	τὸ ξύλον, the wood.
ὁ φίλος, the friend.	τὸ κλειδί, the key.
ὁ ποταμός, the river.	τὸ μάτι, the eye.
τὸ φύλλο(ν), the leaf.	τὸ λουλοῦδι, the flower.

## 5th.

τὸ δῶμα, the terrace.	τὸ δάσος, the thicket.
τὸ κρέας, the meat. <sup>1</sup>	τὸ βγάλσιμον, the dislocation.
τὸ ἄνθος, the flower.	τὸ φέρσιμον, the freight, behaviour.

## NOTES ON THE DECLENSIONS.

Several words are of different genders in the singular and plural, *e.g.*

ὁ πλοῦτος, wealth ; τὰ πλούτη, riches.  
ὁ χρόνος the year ; τὰ χρόνια, the years.

Other words have two plural forms, *e.g.* ἡ νύφη, the bride : αἱ νύφαις and αἱ νυφάδαις. Others again have two forms in some of the cases : τοῦ μηνός and τοῦ μήνα, two Genitive forms of ὁ μήνας.

Plural Nom. οἱ μῆνοι and οἱ μῆναις.  
,, Acc. τοὺς μήνους and τοὺς μῆναις.

ὁ γέρος (occasionally ὁ γέροντας), the old man.  
Gen. τοῦ γέρου, τοῦ γέροντα, τοῦ γερόντου.

ὁ μάστορας, the craftsman.  
Gen. τοῦ μάστορα, and μαστόρου.

## DIMINUTIVES.

Modern Greek has several endings like our English *kin* in lambkin, *ling* in darling &c., but they are more commonly used, and may in fact be added to almost any words. Diminutives are often used as terms of endearment.

<sup>1</sup> Genitive κρέατος.

The most important are :

(1) to form masc. words—*άκης, ούλης*, *e.g.* Πέτρος, Πετράκης, Peter, Peterkin ; *άντρας, άντρούλης*, man, mannikin.

(2) to form fem. words—*ούλα, ίτζα*, *e.g.* άδελφή, άδελφούλα, sister, little sister ; *πέτρα, πετρίτζα*, stone, pebble.

(3) to form neuter words—*άκι, άρι* (this is the most common), *e.g.* πιάτο, πιατάκι, plate, little plate ; *παιδί, παιδάρι*, child, little child.

#### AMPLIATIVES.

There are also several endings for amplifying words :

(1) to form masc. words, *ος, or αρος*, added to words of fem. or neuter gender, *e.g.* *μύτος, or μύταρος*, big nose, from *μύτη*, nose.

(2) *α, αρα, ούκλα* to form feminine words, *e.g.* *χέρα, χερούκλα*, from *χέρι*, hand.

#### PATRONYMICS.

Patronymics commonly end in *όπουλος, άδης, είδης, ίδης*.

*e.g.* 'Αργυρόπουλος, 'Αναστασιάδης, 'Ηρακλείδης, Κωνσταντινίδης.

#### FORMATION OF THE FEMININE.

The common endings for the formation of corresponding feminine words are *ισσα* and *ρα*.

*e.g.* *δάσκαλος*, teacher ; fem. *δασκάλισσα*.  
*πλύστης*, washerman ; fem. *πλύστρα*.

## THE ADJECTIVE.

The adjective has different endings for each of the three genders: we divide adjectives into three declensions.

## FIRST DECLENSION.

The adjectives of this declension end in *ος, η (α), ο(ν)*.

The feminine form ends in *α* when the termination is preceded by a vowel or liquid, but sometimes even in this case the ending is *η*.

*Examples.*

*καλός, good.*

*Singular.**Plural.*

	<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>		
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	<i>καλός</i>	<i>καλή</i>	<i>καλό(ν)</i>	<i>καλοί</i>	<i>καλαίς</i>	<i>καλά</i>
Acc.	<i>καλόν</i>	<i>καλή(ν)</i>	<i>καλό(ν)</i>	<i>καλούς</i>	<i>καλαίς</i>	<i>καλά</i>
Voc.	<i>καλέ</i>	<i>καλή</i>	<i>καλό(ν)</i>	<i>καλοί</i>	<i>καλαίς</i>	<i>καλά</i>
Gen.	<i>καλοῦ</i>	<i>καλῆς</i>	<i>καλοῦ</i>	<i>καλῶν</i>	<i>καλῶν</i>	<i>καλῶν</i>

*ἅγιος, holy.*

*Singular.**Plural.*

	<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>		
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	<i>ἅγιος</i>	<i>ἅγια</i>	<i>ἅγιον</i>	<i>ἅγιοι</i>	<i>ἅγαις</i>	<i>ἅγια</i>
Acc.	<i>ἅγιον</i>	<i>ἅγια(ν)</i>	<i>ἅγιον</i>	<i>ἅγιους</i>	<i>ἅγαις</i>	<i>ἅγια</i>
Voc.	<i>ἅγιε</i>	<i>ἅγια</i>	<i>ἅγιον</i>	<i>ἅγιοι</i>	<i>ἅγαις</i>	<i>ἅγια</i>
Gen.	<i>ἁγίου</i>	<i>ἁγίας</i>	<i>ἁγίου</i>	<i>ἁγιων</i>	<i>ἁγιων</i>	<i>ἁγιαν</i>

The following are similarly declined:—

*μικρός, little.*  
*κακός, bad.*

*μαῦρος, black.*  
*μεγάλος, great.*

*γνωστός, known.*  
*κόκκινος, red.*

## SECOND DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

The second declension contains adjectives ending in *ης*, *α*, *ικο(ν)* and in *ης*, *ισσα* (*ίδισσα*), *ικο(ν)*.

*Ex.* ζηλιάρης, jealous.

Singular.			Plural.		
Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
N. ζηλιάρης	ζηλιάρα	ζηλιάρικο(ν)	ζηλιάραις	ζηλιάραις	ζηλιάρικα
A. ζηλιάρη(ν)	ζηλιάρα(ν)	„	„	„	„
V. ζηλιάρη	ζηλιάρα	„	„	„	„
G. ζηλιάρη	ζηλιάρας	ζηλιάρικου̇	ζηλιαρῶν	ζηλιαρῶν	ζηλιारικῶν

*αὐθάδης*, headstrong, *αὐθάδιτσα*, *αὐθάδικον*, is similarly declined.

## THIRD DECLENSION.

The third declension contains adjectives ending in *ύς*, *ειά*, *ύ*.

*Ex.* γλυκύς, sweet.

	Singular.			Plural.		
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	γλυκύς	γλυκειά	γλυκύ	γλυκεῖς	γλυκειαῖς	γλυκά
Acc.	γλυκύ(ν)	γλυκειά(ν)	„	„	„	„
Voc.	γλυκύ	γλυκειά	„	„	„	„
Gen.	γλυκύ	γλυκειάς	„	γλυκειῶν	γλυκειῶν	γλυκειῶν

The following are similarly declined :—

βαρύς, heavy.	φαρδύς, broad.
παχύς, fat.	μακρύς, long.

The adjectives in *ύς* have also a collateral form in *ός*,

*e.g.* γλυκός, γλυκή, γλυκό.

The adjective *πολύς* has *πολλή* for the fem. It is declined as follows:—

	<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>		
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	<i>πολύς</i>	<i>πολλή</i>	<i>πολύ</i>	<i>πολλοί</i>	<i>πολλαίς</i>	<i>πολλά</i> .
Acc.	<i>πολύ(ν)</i>	<i>πολλή(ν)</i>	„	<i>πολλούς</i>	„	„
Voc.	<i>πολύ</i>	<i>πολλή</i>	„	<i>πολλοί</i>	„	„
Gen.	<i>πολλοῦ</i>	<i>πολλῆς</i>	<i>πολλοῦ</i>	<i>πολλῶν</i>	<i>πολλῶν</i>	<i>πολλῶν</i>

*Exercise I.—A.*

Τὰ λουλούδια εἶνε ὄμορφα. Τὸ σπῆτι τοῦ παπουτζῆ εἶνε παληό. Δόσε τοῦ κοριτζιού ἕνα καλὸ βιβλίον. Ὁ φίλος τοῦ πατέρα εἶνε ἄρρωστος. Τὰ ὠραῖα περιβόλια τοῦ ἐμπορίου. Ἦτανε πολλοὶ ἄνθρωποι ἐκεῖ. Πόσα χρόνια ἐκάθισες ἔς τὴν Αἴγυπτον; Φέρε δύο καφέδαις γλυκεῖς. Αἱ θυγατέρας τοῦ νοικοκύρη ἔχουν ἀκριβὰ φορέματα. Αὐταὶ αἱ γυναῖκαις εἶνε φιληγάδαις τῆς Ἑλένης.

τὸ λουλούδι, the flower.

εἶνε, is, are.

ὄμορφος, pretty.

τὸ σπῆτι, the house.

παληός, old.

δόσε, give.

τὸ κοριτζι, the girl.

τὸ βιβλίον, the book.

ὁ φίλος, the friend.

ἄρρωστος, ill.

ὠραῖος, beautiful.

τὸ περιβόλι, the garden.

ὁ ἔμπορος, the merchant.

ἦτανε, were.

ἐκεῖ, there.

πόσα, how much.

ἐκάθισες, thou hast dwelt.

ἡ Αἴγυπτος, Egypt.

φέρε, bring.

δύο, two.

ἡ θυγατέρα, the daughter.

ἔχουν, have.

ἀκριβός, dear.

φορέμα, dress.

αὐταὶ αἱ, these.

ἡ φιληγάδα, the friend (f.).

Ἑλένη, Helen.

NOTE.—Proper names often have the definite article placed before them.

*Exercise I.—B.*

The merchants have beautiful houses. Give the little girl a pretty flower. Are you not afraid of thieves? (use the sing. pron. and verb). Have you lived long in Constantinople?

Ladies' clothes are dear. Ink is black. His handwriting is not good. She is not ill. The weather is very bad to-day. On the first day of the year.

are you not afraid of, δὲν φοβᾶσαι ἀπό	black, μαῦρος.
with Acc.	she is not, δὲν εἶνε.
long—say, much time (time = καιρός).	the weather, ὁ καιρός.
in Constantinople, trans. by εἰς with	to-day, σήμερα.
Acc. The Greeks usually call	on, trans. simply by Acc.
Constantinople, ἡ πόλις.	first, πρῶτος.
the ink, τὸ μελάνι.	day, ἡ ἡμέρα (ἡ μέρα).

### DIMINUTIVES.

The most common diminutive endings for adjectives are οὔτζικος, οὔτζικη, οὔτζικο, and ούλησ, οὔλα, οὔλι.

*Ex.* καλούτζικος, καλούτζικη, καλούτζικο, rather good.  
ἀσπρούλης, ἀσπροῦλα, ἀσπροῦλι, whitish.

### COMPARISON.

The ancient comparative suffix *τερος, τερη, τερο(ν)*, still exists, and is occasionally used; but has for the most part given way to the word *πλιό (πιώ)*, more, placed before the adjective.

*e.g.* *πιὸ ὄμορφο*, prettier. *μικρότερος*, smaller.

The suffix form is preferred by literary dialect; *ω* or *ο* is then written before the suffix according to the ancient rule.

The following adjectives form their comparatives irregularly:

*μεγάλος*, great; *μεγαλήτερος*, greater (*μεγαλείτερος*).  
*καλός*, good; *καλήτερος* (*καλλίτερος*).  
*κακός*, bad; *χειρότερος* [*κακώτερος*].  
*πολύς*, much; *περισσότερος*.

The English *than* after the comparative is usually translated by *ἀπό* with the Acc. or sometimes by *παρά* with the Nom. :—

*εἶνε μεγαλείτερος ἀπὸ τὸν Κάρολο*, he is bigger than Charles.

The superlative is expressed by placing the definite article before the comparative: *ὁ καλλίτερος*, or *ὁ πῶ καλός*, the best.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

1st.

	<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>	
	<i>Emphatic.</i>	<i>Unemphatic.</i>	<i>Emphatic.</i>	<i>Unemphatic.</i>
Nom.	ἐγώ	—	ἐμεῖς	—
Acc.	(ἐ)μένα(νε)	μέ	ἐμᾶς	μᾶς
Gen.	ἐμοῦ, ἐμενοῦ	μοῦ	ἐμᾶς	μᾶς

2nd.

Nom.	σύ, ἐσύ	—	(ἐ)σεῖς	—
Acc.	ἐσέ, ἐσένα(νε)	σέ	ἐσᾶς	σᾶς
Gen.	ἐσενοῦ	σοῦ	ἐσᾶς	σᾶς

3rd. Emphatic Form.

*Singular.*

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	αὐτός	αὐτή	αὐτό
Acc.	αὐτόν(ε)	αὐτήν(ε)	αὐτό(νο)
Gen.	αὐτοῦ, αὐτουνοῦ, (αὐτηνοῦ)	αὐτῆς αὐτηνηῆς	αὐτοῦ, αὐτουνοῦ

*Plural.*

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	αὐτοί (αὐτηνοί)	αὐταίς (αὐτηναίς)	αὐτά, αὐταία
Acc.	αὐτούς, αὐτουνοῦς (αὐτηνοῦς)	αὐταίς (αὐτηναίς)	αὐτά, αὐτάνα
Gen.	αὐτῶν(ε), αὐτωνῶν (αὐτηνῶν)	αὐτῶν, αὐτωνῶν (αὐτηνῶν)	αὐτῶν, αὐτωνῶν (αὐτηνῶν)

## 3rd. Unemphatic Form.

	<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>		
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	—	—	—	—	—	—
Acc.	τόν(ε)	τήν(ε)	τό	τούς	ταίς (τής)	τά
Gen.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ	τῶν (τούς)	τῶν (τούς)	τῶν (τούς)

1. If the subject of the verb is a personal pronoun, it is usually not expressed; as it is made clear by the verbal termination which person is meant.

*e.g.* λέγω, I say; λέγεις, thou sayest; λέγει, he says.

The pronoun must be inserted if the subject is to be emphasized.

*e.g.* ἐγὼ λέγω, I say; ἐσὺ λέγεις, thou sayest.

2. In order to further emphasize the pronoun, the emphatic and the enclitic forms are often used together in the oblique cases.

*e.g.* ἐμένα με ξέρεις; do you know *me*?

3. When the pronoun to be emphasized is the indirect object of the verb, it is often used with the preposition εἰς.

*e.g.* εἰς ἐσῶς τῶπα (τὸ εἶπα), I said it to you (it was to you I said it).

4. The oblique cases of the enclitic pronoun stand immediately before the governing verb, except when the verb is in the imperative mood, in which case they follow it.

*e.g.* τόνε ξέρω, I know him; τοὺς εἶδα, I saw them; δὲν το βλέπω, I do not see it; πάρ' το, take it; ἄς τονε, let him be.

5. In the compound tenses of a verb the oblique cases of the pronoun stand either between the auxiliary and the participle, or before the auxiliary.

*e.g.* τὸν εἶχα εἶπει or εἶχα τὸν εἶπει, I had told him.

6. When a verb has both a direct and an indirect object, the indirect always comes first.

*e.g.* τοῦ τῶπα (τοῦ τὸ εἶπα), I told it to him.  
τούς το ἔδωσα, I gave it to them.





## RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

ποῦ, who, which (indeclinable).

ὁ ὁποῖος, ἡ ὁποῖα, τὸ ὁποῖο, which (in written language only).

## INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

ποιός, ποιό, ποιό; who? which?

τί; what?

ποιός is declined regularly. The genitive has the collateral forms ποιανῶν, ποιανῆς, ποιανῶν. τί is indeclinable; when it occurs alone it means *what?* e.g. τί κάνεις; what are you doing? In conjunction with another word, it means also *what kind of*, e.g. τί βιβλίον εἶνε αὐτό; what kind of book is that, or what book is that?

ποιός is used both alone and with a substantive.

## REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

1. The reflexive pronoun ἐαυτόν is used in the compound expression τὸν ἐαυτό(ν) μου, myself; τὸν ἐαυτόν σου, thyself; τὸν ἐαυτόν του, himself, itself, τὸν ἐαυτόν της, herself. This form may be intensified by adding ἴδιος.

e.g. ἐντρέπουμε ἀπὸ τὸν ἴδιο τὸν ἐαυτό μου. I am ashamed of myself.

2. The reflexive pronoun is only expressed when it is to be emphasized, otherwise it is understood in the verb.

e.g. πλύνομαι, I wash myself.

## INDEFINITE PRONOUNS AND PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES.

1. ὅποιος, ὅποια, ὅποιο; he or she who, whoever, whatever.

e.g. ὅποιος σὲ ἴδῃ θὰ γελάσῃ, whoever sees you will laugh.

ὅποιος sometimes has καὶ ἄν used together with it.

e.g. ὅποιος καὶ ἄν ἔλθῃ, whoever may come.

2. *κάθε*, every (indeclinable), is always used as an adjective, *e.g.* *κάθε πρᾶγμα*, everything; *κάθε ἡμέρα*, every day; *κάθε τι*, everything; *κάθε τι τὸν ἐρεθίζει*, everything annoys him.

*καθένας*, every one, (compound of *κάθε* and *εἶν* a s, one).

*e.g.* *καθένας τὸ ξέρει*, every one knows it.

*κάθε* is also used with other numbers to denote recurrence.

*e.g.* *κάθε πέντε ἡμέραις* every five days.

*ὅλος*, *ὅλη*, *ὅλο*, all, has the article following as in English.

*e.g.* *ὅλα τὰ πράγματα*, all the things.

*ὅλοι οἱ μαθητάδαις*, all the students.

3. *κάποιος*, *κάποια*, *κάποιο*, some one, a certain.

*κάμποσος*, *κάμποση*, *κάμποσο*, a certain number, a good many.

*e.g.* Ἦτανε *κάμποσος κόσμος εἰς τὸ θέατρον*. There were a good many people in the theatre. (*κόσμος* = French 'monde.')

*τέτοιος*, *τέτοια*, *τέτοιο*, such a.

{ *ὅσος*, *ὄση*, *ὄσο*, how much, how many, how great.  
 { *τόσος*, *τόση*, *τόσο*, so much, so many, so great.

*κάτι*, some, is used in the singular with neuter words only. in the plural with words of all three genders.

*e.g.* *κάτι σπουδαῖον πρέπει νὰ εἶνε*, it must be something important.

*κάτι στρατιῶταις*, some soldiers. *κάτι τι*, something.

*θά σου εἶπω κάτι τι*, I will tell you something.

{ *ὁ δεῖνα(ς)*, *ἡ δεῖνα*, *τὸ δεῖνα* } , so and so, such an one.  
 { *ὁ τάδε(ς)*, *ἡ τάδε*, *τὸ τάδε* }

*ὁ δεῖνα καὶ ὁ τάδε*, such an one and such another.

*μερικοί*, *μερικάις*, *μερικά*, some.

4. *κανένας* or *κανείς*, *καμμιά*, *κανένα*, any one (no-one) is used in negative and interrogative sentences like the French *aucun*.

*e.g.* *ἤϊρες κανένα εἰς τὸ σπῆτι*; did you find any one in the house (at home)?

*δὲν ἤϊρα κανένα* or *κανένα δὲν ἤϊρα*, I found no-one, or (by ellipsis) *κανένα*, no-one.

τίποτε (τίποτα, τίποτες), anything, nothing, used like κανένας.

*e.g.* εἶπες τίποτε; did you say anything? δὲν εἶπα τίποτε, I said nothing, or τίποτε, nothing.

5. ὁ ἴδιος, ἡ ἴδια, τὸ ἴδιο, the same.  
αὐτὸς ὁ ἴδιος τὸ εἶπε, he said it himself.

μόνος, μόνη, μόνο, or μόναχος, μονάχη, μόναχο, alone, is used with the genitive of the personal pronoun; it means *by myself*, *yoursself*, &c.

*e.g.* μόνος του τὸ ἔκαμε, he did it by himself.

ἄλλος, ἄλλη, ἄλλο, other.

#### MODE OF ADDRESS.

The second person singular is usually used in addressing a person. In consequence of foreign influence those who wish to be very polite frequently use the 2nd. pers. plur. The true Modern Greek form of polite address is to use τοῦ λόγου σου to define the person spoken to, *e.g.* ποῦ γεννήθηκες, τοῦ λόγου σου; where were you born?

The forms τοῦ λόγου τοῦ, &c. are also used.

*e.g.* τοῦ λόγου του εἶνε ἰατρός, he is a doctor (this gentleman is a doctor).

τοῦ λόγου της εἶνε γειτόνισσά μας, she (or this lady) is our neighbour.

After the prepositions εἰς (σέ) *into*, διά, *for*, and ἀπό, *from*, the article is omitted in the form mentioned above, *e.g.* διὰ λόγου του γράφω, I am writing for him.

τοῦ λόγου μου is also used as a reflexive form.

αἰσθάνομαι τοῦ λόγου μου καλλίτερα, I feel better.

#### Exercise 2.—A.

Μοῦ λένε πῶς ἀπέθανε. Δέν με ξέρει. Ἐσεῖς θὰ πᾶτε, ἐμεῖς δὲν θὰ πᾶμε. Θὰ τους στείλω εἰς τὴν Σμύρνην. Θὰ πάω μαζί σας. Θὰ τοῦ το εἶπῶ. Πές το! Γράψετέ το! Ἄς τὴνε νὰ φύγη. Ἐσένα πῶς

σου φαίνεται; Τοῦ λόγου σου δὲν τότε ξέρεις. Αὐτὸς γράφει καὶ ἐκείνη διαβάζει. Τί σοῦπε (= σοῦ εἶπε). Ἦλθε κανεῖς; Ὁχι, κανεῖς. Ἐδιάβασες τὸ γράμμα ποῦ ἤπῃρα προχτές; Ναί, τὸ ἐδιάβασα. Θὰ τους δώσης τὰ βιβλία; Μάλιστα, θὰ τοὺς τα δώσω. Αὐτὸς ὁ κύριος εἶνε γνωστός μου.

λένε, (they) say.  
 πῶς, that, how.  
 ἀπέθανε, (he, she) is dead.  
 δέν, not.  
 ξέρει, (he, she) knows.  
 θὰ πᾶτε, (you) will go.  
 θὰ πᾶμε, we shall go.  
 θὰ στείλω, (I) shall send.  
 εἰς, into, to.  
 ἡ Σμύρνη, Smyrna.  
 θὰ πάω, I shall go.  
 μαζί and μαζί μέ, with.  
 θὰ εἶπω, I shall say.  
 πές, say.  
 γράψετε, write.  
 Ἄς, let.  
 νὰ φύγῃ, that she may go away.  
 πῶς; how?  
 φαίνεται, it appears, seems.

ξέρεις, you know.  
 γράφει, (he, she) writes.  
 διαβάζει, (he, she) reads.  
 εἶπε, (he, she) said.  
 ἦλθε, (he, she) came.  
 ὄχι, no.  
 ἐδιάβασες, (you) read.  
 (the interrogative is indicated by the tone.)  
 τὸ γράμμα, the letter.  
 ἤπῃρα, I received.  
 προχτές, the day before yesterday.  
 ναί, yes.  
 ἐδιάβασα, I have read.  
 θὰ δώσης, you will give.  
 μάλιστα, certainly.  
 θὰ δώσω, I shall give.  
 κύριος, gentleman (sir).  
 γνωστός μου, an acquaintance of mine.

### Exercise 3.—A.

Τὸ κρασί μας εἶνε καλλίτερον ἀπὸ τὸ δικό σας. Αὐτὸς εἶνε μεγαλύτερος ἀπὸ τὴν ἀδερφή του. Ξέρετε κάποιον Ἀντώνιον Ἀναστασιάδην ποῦ μένει εἰς τὴν Σμύρνην; Ἄλλα βιβλία δὲν ἔχετε; Τοῦ λόγου σου δὲν εἶσαι Γερμανός; Ὁχι, εἶμαι Ἄγγλος. Ἦτανε πολλὸς κόσμος ἔς τὸ κοντζέρτο. Τί ὥρα εἶνε; Ποιὸς σᾶς το εἶπε; Ποιοὶ εἶνε ἐκεῖνοι οἱ νέοι; Τοῦ ἔδωσες τίποτε; Ὁχι, τίποτε. Δέν μου εἶπε τίποτε διὰ ἐσᾶς. Καθένας ἔχει τὴν γνώμην του. Ποιανοῦ το εἶπε; Δέν το εἶπε κανεὶς. Κάθε τόπος ἔχει τὰ ἔθιμά του.

τὸ κρασί, the wine.  
 ἡ ἀδερφή (ἀδελφή), the sister.  
 ξέρετε, you know.  
 μένει, (he, she) remains.  
 ἔχετε, you have.  
 εἶσαι, you are.  
 ὄχι, no.  
 εἶμαι, I am.  
 ὁ Ἄγγλος, the Englishman.  
 ἦτανε, (he, she, it) was.  
 τὸ κοντζέρτο, the concert.

ὥρα, hour.  
 τί ὥρα εἶνε; what o'clock is it?  
 εἶπε, (he, she, it) said.  
 ὁ νέος, the young man.  
 ἔδωσες, you gave.  
 διὰ, for.  
 ἔχει, (he, she, it) has.  
 ἡ γνώμη, the opinion.  
 ὁ τόπος, the place.  
 τὸ ἔθιμον, the custom.

*Exercise 2.—B.*

Tell it to me. To whom have you given the wine? Are you not from Constantinople? Do you know this gentleman? Who read the letter to you? He himself. I shall give you nothing. I have no other books. Did you find any one at home? No one. These pens are worse than mine. We will go with you. I will tell you something. Ask him what o'clock it is.

from, ἀπό with Acc.  
read, διάβασε.  
ἔχω, (I) have.  
you found, ηὔρετε.

at home, 's τὸ σπῆτι.  
the pen, ἡ πέννα.  
ask, ρώτησε, (ρώτηξε).

*Exercise 3.—B.*

He who has money is not always happy. We will give both the letters to you. No one has seen us. I love only you. We know it, but you do not know it. We go to Mytilene every three weeks. Have you any acquaintances there? The lady there is my cousin. He does not feel well. He is as stupid as he is rich.

money, παράδαις.  
always, πάντοτε.  
happy, εὐτυχής.  
we shall give, θὰ δώσομε(ν).  
both, καὶ τὰ δύο.  
(he &c.) saw, εἶδε.  
I love, ἀγαπῶ.  
only, μόνον.  
(we) know, ξέρομε(ν).  
three, τρεῖς.  
week, ἑβδομάδα.  
to, εἰς with Acc.

(we) go, πηγαίνομε(ν).  
there, ἐκεῖ.  
the lady, ἡ κυρία.  
the cousin, ἡ ἐξαδέρφη.  
she is my cousin, εἶνε ἐξαδέρφη μου.  
(the article is not used in cases like this.)  
(he, she) does not feel, δὲν αἰσθάνεται.  
(say, in Greek, 'feel himself well.')

well, καλὰ.  
stupid, κουντός.  
rich, πλούσιος.

## THE VERB.

*Voices.*—The verb has two voices :

The active, *e.g.* γράφω, I write.

The passive, ,, γράφεται, it is written.

*Moods.*—There are three moods :

Indicative, *e.g.* γράφω, I write.

Subjunctive, ,, νὰ γράφη, that he may write.

Imperative, ,, γράφε, write.

There is no infinitive proper. It is expressed by means of the particle νά with the subjunctive : *e.g.* δὲν ἔμπορῶ νὰ γράψω, I cannot write. Two abbreviated infinitives are in use as participles ; these will be discussed under the formation of the compound tenses.

*Tenses.*—There are three simple tenses :

Present, *e.g.* γράφω, I write.

Imperfect, ,, ἔγραφα, I was writing.

Aorist, ,, ἔγραψα, I wrote.

There are four compound tenses :

Perfect, *e.g.* ἔχω γράψει, I have written.

Pluperfect, ,, εἶχα γράψει, I had written.

Future, † ,, θὰ γράψω, I shall write.

Future Perfect, ,, θὰ ἔχω γράψει, I shall have written.

There are two participles :

Present Active, *e.g.* γράφοντας, writing.

Perfect Passive, ,, γραμμένος, written.

*Classification.*—There are two kinds of verbs: (1) simple, and (2) contracted.

In contracted verbs the *a* or *ε* preceding the termination coalesces with the vowel of the termination, *e.g.* *ὀμιλῶ* for *ὀμιλάω*, I speak.

The letter immediately preceding the termination is called the characteristic letter.

*Personal Endings of the Verb.*

Present Indicative.		Present Subjunctive.	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
— <i>ω</i>	— <i>ομε</i> ( <i>ουμε</i> )	— <i>ω</i>	— <i>ωμε</i>
— <i>εις</i>	— <i>ετε</i>	— <i>ης</i>	— <i>ετε</i>
— <i>ει</i>	— <i>ουν</i> ( <i>ουνε</i> )	— <i>η</i>	— <i>ουν</i> ( <i>ουνε</i> )

N.B.—There is no difference in pronunciation between Indic. Pres. and Subj. Pres.

Imperfect Indicative.		Future Indicative.
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	
— <i>α</i>	— <i>αμε</i>	<i>θά</i> is placed before the Subjunctive
— <i>εις</i>	— <i>ετε</i> ( <i>ατε</i> )	to express the Future.
— <i>ε</i>	— <i>αν</i> ( <i>ε</i> )	

Conditional.

*ἤθελα* with infinitive ending in *ει*.

NOTE.—The English conditional may also be translated by the particle *θά* with Imperfect or Pluperfect: *e.g.* *θά εἶχα*, I should have.

*θά* comes from *θέ* (a shortened form of *θέλει*) and *νά*. It is also used in this form: *e.g.* *θέ νά βλέπω*, I shall see.

Imperative, 2nd pers. sing. —*ε*, plur. —*ετε*. Instead of these forms, and for the other persons, *νά* or *ας* with the subjunctive is used.

Present Participle.

— *οντας* (indeclin.).



## THE AUXILIARIES ἔχω AND εἶμαι.

Before proceeding to the conjugation of the regular verb, it is necessary to give the irregular auxiliaries. These possess only the present, imperfect and future tenses.

\*Ἐχω, I have.

## Present Indicative.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
ἔχω, I have.	ἔχομε(ν)
ἔχεις	ἔχετε
ἔχει	ἔχουν(ε)

## Present Subjunctive.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
(νὰ) ἔχω, that I may have.	(νὰ) ἔχομε(ν)
,, ἔχῃς	,, ἔχετε
,, ἔχῃ	,, ἔχουν(ε)

## Imperfect Indicative.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
εἶχα, I had.	εἶχαμε
εἶχες	εἶχάτε
εἶχε	εἶχαν(ε)

## Future Indicative.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
θὰ ἔχω, I shall have.	θὰ ἔχομε
,, ἔχῃς	,, ἔχετε
,, ἔχῃ	,, ἔχουν(ε)

## Conditional.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
ἤθελα ἔχει, I should have.	ἤθέλαμε ἔχει
ἤθελες ,,	ἤθέλατε ,,
ἤθελε ,,	ἤθελαν ,,

## Imperative.

νά or ἄς with Subjunctive.

## Present Participle.

ἔχοντας, having.

NOTE.—The perfect of ἔχω is sometimes rendered by another verb ἔλαβα, I have got. The third pers. of ἔχω is used impersonally to mean *there is*; it takes the Acc. *e.g.* ἔχει κανένα ἰατρὸν ἐδῶ; is there no doctor here?

Note also τὶ ἔχεις; what is the matter with you?

*Exercise 4.—A.*

Ἔχω τὸ βιβλίον. Ἔχεις πατέρα καὶ μητέρα; Ἐχει πολλοὺς φίλους. Ἐχομεν ὀλίγους παράδαις. Δὲν ἔχετε ἓνα ὠραῖον σκυλάκι. Τί ἔχουνε οἱ φίλοι σας; Δὲν εἶχα χαρτί. Εἶχες τὴν ἀδειά του. Εἶχε ἓνα πιάτο καὶ ἓνα πηροῦνι. Μιὰ φορὰ εἶχαμε ἓνα γατάκι καὶ ἓνα σκυλάκι. Δὲν εἶχατε καιρὸν νὰ πᾶτε; Τί εἶχανε οἱ ἀδελφοί σας; Σήμερα δὲν ἔχω καιρὸν, ἀλλ' αὔριον θὰ ἔχω. Θὰ ἔχωμε γράμματα; Νὰ ἔχετε ὑπομονή. Εἶχε πολὺν κόσμον ἐκεῖ; Δὲν ἔχει καλλίτερο φαγὶ ἀπ' αὐτό. Ἄν εἶχα χρήματα θὰ εἶχα καὶ φίλους. Ἄν εἶχες θάρρος θὰ εἶχες παράδαις. Τοῦ λόγου σου δὲν ἔχεις ἓνα θεῖον 'ς τὴν Βιέννη; Τὸ ἔχετε; Δὲν τὸ ἔχομεν. Ἐχουνε τὰ βιβλία; Δὲν τᾶχουνε (= τὰ ἔχουνε).

τὸ βιβλίον, the book.  
 ἡ μητέρα, the mother.  
 ὁ φίλος, the friend.  
 ὠραῖος, beautiful.  
 τὸ σκυλάκι, the little dog.  
 τὸ χαρτί, the paper.  
 ἡ ἀδεια, the permission.  
 τὸ πιάτο, the plate.  
 τὸ πηροῦνι, the fork.  
 μιὰ φορὰ, once (one time).  
 τὸ γατάκι, the little cat.  
 ὁ καιρός, the time.  
 νὰ πᾶτε, to go.  
 ὁ ἀδελφός, the brother.

σήμερα, to-day.  
 αὔριον, to-morrow.  
 τὸ γράμμα, the letter.  
 ὑπομονή, patience.  
 δὲν, not.  
 πολὺς κόσμος, many people.  
 ἐκεῖ, there.  
 τὸ φαγί, the food.  
 τὰ χρήματα, the money.  
 τὸ θάρρος, the courage.  
 καὶ, and.  
 ὁ θεῖος, the uncle.  
 ἡ Βιέννη, Vienna.

*Exercise 4.—B.*

Who has the best knife? He has no patience. Had they much to do? Will you have time to-morrow? When shall we have the letter? If I had more time, I should have more money. Have you courage? Were there many people in the theatre? She will have paper and ink to-morrow. Have you not time now? This evening I shall not have much to do. If they had friends, they would have greater hopes. Good luck to him (trans. may he have good luck). Had you (τοῦ λόγου σου) not a house? Yes, I have it still. Have you the ticket? Yes, I have it in my pocket. Had he it? No, he had not. There is not a better book than yours.

the knife, τὸ μαχαῖρι.  
 much to do, say *much work*.  
 work, ἡ δουλειά.  
 time, ὁ καιρός.  
 the theatre, τὸ θέατρο(ν).  
 the ink, τὸ μελάνι.

this evening, ἀπόψε.  
 hope, ἡ ἐλπίδα.  
 good luck, ἡ τύχη.  
 yet, ἀκόμη.  
 the ticket, τὸ μπιλλιέτο.  
 yes, ναι or μάλιστα.

εἶμαι, I am.

Present Indicative.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
εἶμαι, I am.	εἶμαστε
εἶσαι	εἶστε
εἶνε	εἶνε

Present Subjunctive.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
(νὰ) ἦμαι, I may be.	(νὰ) ἦμαστε
„ ἦσαι	„ ἦστε
„ ἦνε	„ ἦνε

Imperfect Indicative.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
ἦμουν (ἦμουνα), I was.	ἦμαστε
ἦσουν, ἦσουνα	ἦσαστε
ἦταν, ἦτανε, ἦτονε	ἦταν, ἦτανε

Future Indicative.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
θὰ ἦμαι, I shall be.	θὰ ἦμαστε
θὰ ἦσαι	„ ἦστε
„ ἦνε	„ ἦνε

Conditional.

θὰ ἦμουνα, I should be.

Imperative.

*Singular.*  
 νὰ ἦσαι, be.  
 νὰ ἦνε, let him be.

*Plural.*

νὰ ἦμαστε, let us be.  
 νὰ ἦστε, be ye.  
 νὰ ἦνε, let them be.

or ἄς ἦσαι, &c.

Participle.

ὄντας, being.

The missing tenses of *εἶμαι* are sometimes supplied from the Aorist of *στέκομαι*, to stand. (See under the irregular verbs.)

*ἑστάθηκα*, I was.

*ἔχω σταθῆ*, I have been.

*εἶχα σταθῆ*, I had been.

*θῦ ἔχω σταθῆ*, I shall have been.

*Exercise 5.—A.*

Εἶνε 'ς τὸ σπῆτι; Ποιὰ εἶνε αὐτὴ ἡ κυρία; Εἶνε φίλη μου. Ποιὰ εἶνε αὐτὰ τὰ παιδιά; Ποῦσαι, παιδί; Ποῦ ἦσυνα 'ψές ('χθές); Σὲ τρεῖς μῆναις ποῦ θὰ εἶσαι; Αὐτὸς ἦτανε μεγαλείτερος ἀπὸ σένανε. Θὰ εἶνε 'ς τὸ σπῆτι αἴριο; Ἄν εἶχα τὰς γνώσεις ποῦχει αὐτὸς θὰ ἤμωνα εὐτυχῆς. Σὰν ἦτανε νέα, τὰ μαλλιά της ἦτανε μαῦρα· τώρα εἶνε ἄσπρα. Τοῦ λόγου σου δὲν ἦσυνα μιὰ φορά 'ς τοῦ Μιχάλη τὸ σπῆτι; Ἦμωνα γραμματικὸς εἰς ἓνα βιβλιοπωλεῖο. Ὅλοι ἤμαστε ἄρρωστοι. Αἴριον 'ς ταῖς ἕξι ὥραις θὰ ἦμαι ἐδῶ. Νὰ ἦσαι ἡσυχος. Ἄς ἦνε ἐλεύθερος. Ἄμποτε νὰ ἤμωνα γερός! Πάντοτε νὰ ἦσαι καλά.

'ς τὸ σπῆτι, at home.

ἡ κυρία, the lady.

φίλη μου, my friend, a friend of mine.

τὸ παιδί, the child, young fellow,

waiter, &c.

ποῦσαι = ποῦ εἶσαι, usual way to call a waiter.

'ψές, yesterday.

σέ, in (here = after).

τρεῖς, three.

μεγαλείτερος, bigger, older.

ἡ γνῶσι, the acquaintance.

εὐτυχῆς, fortunate, lucky.

σὰν, when.

νέα, young girl.

τὰ μαλλιά, the hair.

μαῦρος, black.

ἄσπρος, white.

ὁ γραμματικὸς, the secretary, clerk.

τὸ βιβλιοπωλεῖο, the bookshop.

ἄρρωστος, ill.

'ς ταῖς ἕξι ὥραις, at six o'clock.

ἡσυχος, quiet.

ἐλεύθερος, free.

ἄμποτε, if only.

γερός, strong.

πάντοτε, always.

καλά, well.

*Exercise 5.—B.*

He was not at home yesterday. Why is she not here now? Where do you come from? I come from Germany. I was very ill. At such a time they will not be at their shop. Was he not a relative of Mr. Argyropoulos? No, he was the son of Michael,

the baker. Athens was a village sixty-five years ago, now it is a large and beautiful city. May you always be well and happy ! If he were not so uneducated he would now have a place. Where is the gentleman who was in your house yesterday ? He is from London. I shall be at the shop at five o'clock. We were at the theatre with them.

why ? *διاتی ; γιατί ;*  
 from where ? *ἀπὸ ποῦ ;*  
 Germany, *ἡ Γερμανία.*  
 very, *πολύ.*  
 at such a time, *τέτοια ὥρα.*  
 the shop, *τὸ μαγαζί.*  
 the relative, *ὁ συγγενής.*  
 the gentleman, *ὁ κύριος.*  
 no, *ὄχι.*  
 the son, *ὁ υἱός (γίός).*

Athens, *αἱ Ἀθήναι (ἡ Ἀθήνα).*  
 sixty-five years ago, *ἀπ' ἐδῶ καὶ ἐξήντα  
 πέντε ἔτη.*  
 the village, *τὸ χωριό.*  
 the city, *ἡ πόλι.*  
 uneducated, *ἀγράμματος.*  
 now, *τώρα.*  
 the place, *ἡ θέσι.*  
 at five o'clock, *'s τὰς πέντε ὥραις.*  
 the baker, *ὁ ψωμάς.*

\* Note the following idioms : \**Ἐχετε πολὺν καιρὸν ἐδῶ ;* (Have you much time here ?) *Ἐχετε ἔδω ;* Have you been here long ? *Πόσον καιρὸν ἔχετε ἔδω ;* How long have you been here ? \**Ἦλθε 's τὸ σπῆτι μου,* (He came into my house) He has been in my house. *Δὲν ἦλθε κανεὶς,* No one has been here. \**Ἐπῆγα εἰς τὸ σπῆτι του,* I have been in his house. \**Ἐπήγατε 's τὴν Ρώμην ;* Have you been in Rome ?

### THE REGULAR VERB.

*γράφω,* I write.

*Active Voice.*

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

*Sing.*

*γράφω,* I write.

*γράφεις*

*γράφει*

*Plur.*

*γράφομε(ν), γράφουμε*

*γράφετε*

*γράφουν(ε)*

Imperfect Tense.

*ἔγραφα,* I was writing.

*ἔγραφες*

*ἔγραφε*

*(ἐ)γράφαμε(ν)*

*(ἐ)γράφατε, ἐγράφετε*

*ἔγραφαν, (ἐ)γράφανε*

## Aorist.

ἔγραψα, I wrote.

(ἐ)γράψαμε(ν)

ἔγραψες

(ἐ)γράψετε, (ἐ)γράφατε

ἔγραψε

ἔγραψαν

## Perfect.

ἔχω γράψει, I have written.

## Pluperfect.

εἶχα γράψει, I had written.

## Future.

θα γράφω, or } I shall write.

θα γράφωμε, γράψωμε

θα γράψω,

θα γράφης, γράψης

θα γράφητε, γράψετε

θα γράφη, γράψη

θα γράφουν(ε), γράψουν(ε)

## Future Perfect.

θα ἔχω γράψει, I shall have written.

## Conditional.

θα ἔγραφα, I should write.

θα ἐγράφομε (γράφουμε)

,, ἔγραφες

,, ἐγράφετε

,, ἔγραφε

,, ἐγράφουν(ε)

or

ἤθελα γράφει

ἤθέλομεν γράφει

ἤθελες ,,

ἤθέλατε ,,

ἤθελε ,,

ἤθελαν (ἤθέλανε) γράφει

## Past Conditional.

ἤθελα γράψει, I should have written.

ἠθέλαμε γράφει

ἤθελες ,,

ἠθέλατε ,,

ἤθελε ,,

ἠθελαν (ἠθέλανε) γράφει

or θα εἶχα γράψει, I should have written.

## Subjunctive Mood.

## Present.

(νὰ) γράφω, that I may write

(νὰ) γράφωμε (γράφουμε)

,, γράφης

,, γράφετε

,, γράφη

,, γράφουν(ε)

## Aorist.

(νὰ) γράψω, that I may write.

,, γράψῃς

,, γράψῃς

(νὰ) γράψωμε, γράψουμε

,, γράψετε

,, γράψουν(ε)

## Imperative.

## Present.

γράφε, write.

ἄς γράφῃ, let him write.

γράφετε, write (ye).

ἄς γράφουνε, let them write.

## Aorist.

γράψε, write.

ἄς γράψῃ, let him write.

γράψετε, γράψτε.

ἄς γράψουν(ε).

Infinitive (used only in the compound tenses).

Present. γράφει.

Aorist. γράψει.

Present Participle. γράφοντας, writing.

*Passive Voice.*

## Present.

*Sing.*

γράφομαι, γράφομαι, I am written, &amp;c.

γράφεσαι

γράφεται

*Plur.*

γραφούμαστε (γραφόμεθα)

γράφεστε (γράφεσθε)

γράφονται (γράφονται)

## Imperfect.

(ἐ)γράφομουν(α), I was written.

(ἐ)γράφουσιν, (ἐ)γραφόσονται

(ἐ)γράφονταν, (ἐ)γραφότανε

(ἐ)γραφούμαστε, (ἐ)γραφόμεσθε

(ἐ)γραφούσατε, (ἐ)γραφόσατε

(ἐ)γράφονταν, (ἐ)γραφόντουσαν

## Aorist.

(ἐ)γράφθηκα (γράφτηκα), I was written.

(ἐ)γράφθηκας

(ἐ)γράφθηκε

(ἐ)γραφθήκαμε

(ἐ)γραφθήκατε, (ἐ)γραφθήκατε

(ἐ)γράφθηκαν, (ἐ)γραφθήκανε

Perfect. ἔχω γραφθῆ, I have been written.

Pluperfect. εἶχα γραφθῆ, I had been written.

## Future.

θα γράφωμαι, or γραφθῶ,	θα γραφώμαστε, γραφθοῦμε
I shall be written.	
„ γράφειςαι, γραφθῆς	„ γράφεστε, γραφθῆτε
„ γράφεται, γραφθῆ	„ γράφονται, γραφθοῦνε

Future Perfect. θα ἔχω γραφθῆ, I shall have been written.

## Conditional.

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
θα ἐγραφόμενον, I should be written.	θα (ἐ)γραφούμεστε
„ ἐγραφήσουν	„ (ἐ)γραφούσαστε
„ ἐγράφονταν	„ (ἐ)γραφόντουσαν
or ἤθελα γραφθῆ, I should be written.	

Past Conditional. θα εἶχα γραφθῆ, I should have been written.

## Subjunctive.

## Present.

(νὰ) γράφωμαι, that I may be written.	(νὰ) γραφώμαστε, γραφούμεστε
„ γράφειςαι	„ γράφεστε
„ γράφεται	„ γράφονται

## Aorist.

(νὰ) γραφθῶ, that I may be written.	(νὰ) γραφθοῦμε(ν)
„ γραφθῆς	„ γραφθῆτε
„ γραφθῆ	„ γραφθοῦνε

## Imperative.

γράψου, be written.	γράφεστε
ἄς γράφεται, let him be written.	ἄς γράφονται (γράφονται)

## Aorist Infinitive.

γραφθῆ

## Perfect Participle.

γραμμένος, written



## CONTRACTED VERBS.

Most contracted verbs end in *άω*; there are also some in *έω*, but the people usually conjugate them like verbs in *άω*.

*άπατάω*, to deceive.

*Active Voice.*

## Present Indicative.

*άπατάω, άπατώ*, I deceive.

*άπατάεις, άπατάς*

*άπατάει, άπατά*

*άπατάομε, άπατοῦμε*

*άπατάετε, άπατάτε*

*άπατάουν(ε), άπατοῦν(ε)*

## Imperfect.

*άπατοῦσα*, I was deceiving.

*άπατοῦσες*

*άπατοῦσε*

*άπατούσαμε*

*άπατούσατε*

*άπατοῦσαν*

## Aorist.

*άπάτησα*, I deceived.

*άπάτησες*

*άπάτησε*

*άπατήσαμε*

*άπατήσατε*

*άπάτησαν*

## Perfect.

*έχω άπατήσει*, I have deceived.

## Pluperfect.

*είχα άπατήσει*, I had deceived.

## Future.

*θα άπατώ*  
*θα άπατήσω* } I shall deceive.

## Future Perfect.

*θα έχω άπατήσει* { I shall have  
deceived.

## Conditional.

*θα άπατοῦσα* or *ήθελα άπατήσει*

## Past Conditional.

*θα είχα άπατήσει*

## Subjunctive.

## Present.

*(νὰ) άπατώ*

## Aorist.

*(νὰ) άπατήσω*

## Imperative.

## Present.

<i>ἀπάταιε, ἀπάτα</i>	<i>ἀπατᾶτε</i>	<i>ἀπάτησε</i>	<i>ἀπατήσετε, ἀπατήστε</i>
<i>ἄς ἀπατάῃ, ἄς ἀπατᾶ</i>	<i>ἄς ἀπατοῦν(ε)</i>	<i>ἄς ἀπατήσῃ</i>	<i>ἄς ἀπατήσουν(ε)</i>

## Aorist.

Aorist Infinitive.	<i>ἀπατήσῃ</i>	Pres. Participle.	<i>ἀπατῶντας.</i>
--------------------	----------------	-------------------	-------------------

## Passive Voice.

## Present Indicative.

<i>ἀπατοῦμαι, I am deceived.</i>	<i>ἀπατούμαστε</i>
<i>ἀπατᾶσαι</i>	<i>ἀπατᾶστε</i>
<i>ἀπατᾶται</i>	<i>ἀπατοῦνται</i>

## Imperfect.

<i>ἀπατούμουν(α), I was being deceived.</i>	<i>ἀπατούμαστε</i>
<i>ἀπατούσουν(α)</i>	<i>ἀπατούσαστε</i>
<i>ἀπατούνταν</i>	<i>ἀπατούνταν</i>

Some verbs have the following endings for the Pres. Indic. :—

—ιοῦμαι, —ιέμαι,	—ιούμαστε, —ιόμαστε
—ιέσαι	—ιούστε, —ιέστε
—ιέται	—ιούνται

*e.g.* *βαριούμαι, to be weary.*

## Present Indicative.

<i>βαριούμαι, βαριέμαι, I am weary.</i>	<i>βαριούμαστε, βαριόμαστε</i>
<i>βαριέσαι</i>	<i>βαριούστε, βαριέστε</i>
<i>βαριέται</i>	<i>βαριούνται</i>

## Imperfect.

<i>(ἐ)βαριούμουν(α), I was weary.</i>	<i>(ἐ)βαριούμαστε</i>
<i>(ἐ)βαριούσουν(α)</i>	<i>(ἐ)βαριούσαστε</i>
<i>(ἐ)βαριούνταν(ε)</i>	<i>(ἐ)βαριούνταν(ε)</i>

Aorist.	Perfect.	Pluperfect.
ἀπατήθηκα	ἔχω ἀπατηθῆ	εἶχα ἀπατηθῆ
Future.	Future Perfect.	
θα ἀπατώμαι } θα ἀπατηθῶ }	θα ἔχω ἀπατηθῆ	
Conditional.	Past Conditional.	
θα ἀπατούμουν or ἤθελα ἀπατηθῆ	θα εἶχα ἀπατηθῆ	
Subjunctive.		
Present. να ἀπατοῦμαι	Aorist. να ἀπατηθῶ.	
Imperative.		
Present.	Aorist.	
ἀπατάου ἀπατάστε	ἀπατήσου ἀπατηθήτε	
ἄς ἀπατάται ἄς ἀπατοῦνται	ἄς ἀπατηθῆ ἄς ἀπατηθοῦν	
Aorist Infinitive. ἀπατηθῆ	Perfect Participle. ἀπατημένος	

VERBS IN *έω*.

θαῤῥῶ, I believe.

*Active Voice.*

θαῤῥῶ	θαῤῥοῦμεν
θαῤῥεῖς	θαῤῥεῖτε
θαῤῥεῖ	θαῤῥοῦν

*Passive Voice.*

This usually has the forms in *ιέμαι*, &c., cited above. Occasionally the following endings occur :—

— οὔμαι	— ούμαστε (— ούμεθα)
— εἶσαι	— εἶστε
— εἶται	— οῦνται

The remaining forms follow the *άω* conjugation.

## EXERCISES IN CONJUGATION.

## ON THE PRESENT TENSE (ACTIVE).

Endings for uncontracted forms :—

— ω	— ομε (— ουμε)
— εις	— ετε
— ει	— ουν(ε)

The Active Present of the following verbs is conjugated as above (like γράφω) :—

διαβάζω, I read.	τρέχω, I run.
ρίχνω, I throw.	σέρνω, I pull.

Endings for contracted forms :—

for	άω	we have	ῶ	for the forms in έω we have
„	άεις	„	ᾶς	ῆς
„	άει	„	ᾶ	ῆ
„	άουμε	„	οῦμε(ν)	οῦμε(ν)
„	άετε	„	ᾶτε	ῆτε
„	άουνε	„	οῦν(ε)	οῦν(ε)

Both the forms in άω and ῶ are often used indifferently in the singular ; verbs in έω are only used in the contracted forms.

Conjugate the following verbs like άπατάω :—

(έ)ρωτάω, I ask ; γελάω, I laugh ; αγαπάω, χαιρετάω, I salute ; (ό)μιλάω, I speak ; φιλάω, I kiss. (The two last are more often conjugated like θαρρώ.)

ζάω, I live, is conjugated as follows : ζῶ, ζῆς, ζῆ, ζοῦμε, ζῆτε, ζοῦν(ε).

The Subjunctive is the same as the Indicative, except that for ει, whenever it occurs in the termination, η is written.

## Exercise 6.—A.

Ποιὸ βιβλίον εἶνε αὐτὸ ποῦ διαβάσεις ; Γιατὶ τρέχεις ; ἔχομε καιρό· δὲν εἶνε ἀργὰ ἀκόμη. Τὸ ξέρει αὐτὸς ; Γιατὶ δὲν το ρίχνεις κάτω ; Σᾶς πειράζει αὐτό ; Ὁχι, δὲν με πειράζει καθόλου. Γράφομε κάθε ἡμέρα ᾽ς τὸν πατέρα μας. Ἐμῶς ῥωμαϊκά ; Ξέρω ὀλίγα. Δὲν τα ὀμιλῶ καλά. Γιατὶ δὲν τον ἐρωτᾶς ; Ἀγαπᾶτε αὐτοὺς τοὺς νέους ; Μάλιστα, τοὺς ἀγαποῦμε πολὺ. Ἡ μητέρα μοῦ σε χαιρετᾷ. Τί κάμνει ; εἶνε καλά ; Καλὰ εἶνε, σε εὐχαριστῶ. Τὰ κορίτσια γελοῦνε. Ποῦ τρέχετε ; Διαβάζουν ἕνα γράμμα. Τί σας γράφει ὁ πατέρας σας ; Τί βαστᾶς ᾽ς τὸ χέρι ; Τί κάμνετε ; εἶσαι καλά ; Καλὰ, εὐχαριστῶ. Τί κάμνετε ; εἶστε καλά ; Καλὰ, σᾶς εὐχαριστοῦμε.

δὲν ἀκόμη, not yet.

ἀργὰ, late.

ξέρω, I know.

ρίχνω, I throw.

κάτω, below, down.

πειράζει (impersonal), it matters.

δὲν καθόλου, not at all.

κάθε ἡμέρα, every day.

ῥωμαϊκά, modern Greek.

(ὀ)λίγος, little.

καλὰ, well.

(ἐ)ρωτῶ, I ask.

ὁ νέος, the young man.

μάλιστα, certainly ; yes, indeed.

κάμνω, I do. τι κάμνετε, τί κάνετε ; how do you do ?

εὐχαριστῶ, thank you.

τὸ κορίτσι, the girl.

βαστῶ, I hold, carry.

## Exercise 6.—B.

Who is that young man who is laughing ? He is my cousin. Do you like music ? How do you know that ? Never mind (It does not matter). How is your brother ? Is he well ? There he is just passing. To whom are you writing ? I am writing a letter to Malvina. What do you want, madam ? We pass his shop every day. Do you speak Modern Greek ? Yes, but I cannot speak the fine language they have in the newspapers in Athens. I speak very little. Do you like wine ? Who is knocking at the door ? Beer spoils my appetite. Will you change me a Turkish pound ? What do they ask you for ? He loves you. What are you whispering ? When do you shut your shop ? The girl kisses her mother.

the cousin, ὁ ἐξάδελφος.

the music, ἡ μουσική.

how ? πῶς.

to pass, περνᾶω.

there he is just passing, νὰ ποῦ

περνᾶει (νὰ = there he is).

the lady, ἡ κυρία.

very, πολὺ.

the language, ἡ γλῶσσα.

fine, ὠραῖος.

the newspaper, ἡ ἐφημερίδα.

the wine, τὸ κρασί.

the door, ἡ πόρτα.

to spoil, χαλνῶ.

the beer, ἡ μπίρα.

the appetite, ἡ ὄρεξι.

to change, χαλνῶ.

a Turkish pound, μιὰ λίρα τουρκική.

to whisper, κρυφομιλάω.

to shut, σφαλνῶ.

to kiss, φιλῶ.

### ON THE IMPERFECT.

To form the imperfect, the augment  $\epsilon$  is usually placed before the verb; and the proper terminations, given below, are affixed.  
*e.g.* γράφω, ἔγραφα.

Exceptions:—

1. Contracted verbs usually neglect the augment. βαστοῦσα, I kept; for ἐβαστοῦσα.

2. Of the uncontracted verbs, those of more than two syllables usually do not take the augment. καταλαβαίνω, I understand; καταλάβαινα.

3. Verbs beginning with vowels commonly neglect the augment; but the rule, when observed, is that the initial vowel lengthens from  $a$  and  $\epsilon$  to  $\eta$ , and from  $o$  to  $\omega$ ; while  $ai$  always remains unchanged. Examples:—

Pres.	Imp.
ἀκούω, I hear.	ἄκουα or ἤκουα.
ἐγγίζω, I touch.	ἔγγιζα or ἤγγιζα.
ὁμιλῶ, I speak.	ὁμιλοῦσα or ὠμιλοῖσα.
εὕρισκω, I find.	εὔρισκα or ἠῦρισκα.

From this list of exceptions, it is obvious that the only verbs which usually take the augment are those which are dissyllabic, and also begin with a consonant; but most of the verbs in ordinary use belong to this class. λέγω, ἔλεγα.

The augment  $\eta$  is used in the verb θέλω (originally ἐθέλω), and also in many other cases from false analogy. *e.g.* ἤλεγα, ἤγραφα.

NOTE.—In the case of verbs compounded with prepositions, the augment, if used, is affixed before the preposition; not after, as in ancient Greek.

## ENDINGS OF THE IMPERFECT.

For uncontracted verbs.			For contracted verbs.		
<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— α	— αμε	1	— οὔσα	— ούσαμε
2	— ες	— ατε οἱ ετε	2	— οὔσεσ	— ούσετε
3	— ε	— αν	3	— οὔσε	— ούσαν

*Examples.*

Imperfect like γράφω.

νομίζω, I think.  
πίνω, I drink.  
διαβάζω, I read.  
γυρίζω, I turn.

Imperfect like ἀπατῶ.

γελῶ, I laugh.  
προτιμῶ, I prefer.  
περπατῶ, I walk.  
λησμονῶ, I forget.  
φορῶ, I wear.  
κρατῶ, I hold.

The Imperfect is used like the French Imperfect to denote an action or state in past time which is repeated or lasts a certain time.

*e.g.* περπατοῦσα { I used to walk.  
I often walked.  
I was walking for some time. [happened].  
I was walking at the time when something else

ἔγραφα, I used to write &c.

*Exercise 7.—A.*

Τὸ πρωτὶ ἑπιπατοῦσαν δύο ὥραις, τὸ μεσημέρι ἔγραφαν γράμματα. Ὠμιλοῦσατε καὶ γελοῦσατε. Ἀπὸ κείνοντον καιρὸ μαῦρα φορέματα φοροῦσε. Κάθε πρωτὶ ἔπερνοῦσε ἀπὸ τὸ μαγαζὶ μας. Τὴν ὥρα ποῦ αὐτὴ ἐδιάβαζε τὰ γράμματα, ἐγὼ ἐδιάβαζα τὴν ἔφημερίδα.

τὸ πρωτὶ, in the morning.  
ἡ ὥρα, the hour.  
δύο, two.  
τὸ μεσημέρι, at mid-day.  
ἀπὸ, since.

μαῦρος, black.  
φόρεμα, dress.  
περνω ἀπὸ, I call (in) at.  
τὴν ὥρα ποῦ, while.

*Exercise 7.—B.*

Every morning we used to read the newspaper, then we drank coffee. At eight o'clock we went for a walk in the garden and spoke of various things. Was he not wearing a white hat? We called at their house every day. While you were laughing and talking I was reading and writing. When I was returning from the village, I used to smoke a cigar.

then, *ἔπειτα*.

the coffee, *ὁ καφές*.

at eight o'clock, *ἡ τὰς ὀχτῶ ὥραις*.

the garden, *τὸ περιβόλι*.

different, *διάφορος*.

the thing, *τὸ πρᾶγμα*.

I speak of, *ὁμιλῶ γιά*.

white, *ἄσπρο*.

the hat, *τὸ καπέλο*.

when I was returning, the pres. part. of

*γυρίζω*.

I smoke, *φουμάρω*.

the cigar, *τὸ πούρο*.

## ON THE AORIST.

The rules for the augment are the same as in the Imperfect.

## Aorist endings.

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— <i>σα</i>	— <i>σαμε</i>
2	— <i>σες</i>	— <i>σατε</i>
3	— <i>σε</i>	— <i>σαν</i>

The characteristic letter of the verb undergoes a change when brought into conjunction with the *σ* of the Aorist ending:—

1. *β*, *π*, *φ* combine with the *σ* to form *ψ* :

*e.g.* *κρύβω*, I hide ; *ἔκρυψα*.

*βάφω*, I dye ; *ἔβαψα*.

NOTE.—The verbs in *εῖω* having *υ* (in pronunciation = *φ* before *τ*) as characteristic letter also form their aorist in *ψ* :

*e.g.* *πιστεύω*, I believe ; *ἐπίστεψα*.

*γυρεύω*, I seek ; *ἐγύρεψα*.



2. γ, κ, χ combine with the σ to form ξ :

*e.g.* φυλάγω, I guard ; ἐφύλαξα.  
πλέκω, I plait, knit ; ἔπλεξα.

3. ζ occasionally changes to ξ :

*e.g.* φωνάζω, I call ; ἐφώναξα.  
νυστάζω, I am sleepy ; ἐνύσταξα.  
παίζω, I play ; ἔπαιξα.

4. Verbs in ζω, θω, and those that have a vowel as characteristic letter, have the Aorist endings added directly after the vowel :

*e.g.* σχίζω, I tear ; ἔσχισα.  
γνέθω, I spin ; ἔγνεσα.  
ἀκούω, I hear ; ἤκουσα.

NOTE.—(α) The ending σα changes the characteristic α and ε of contracted verbs into η :

*e.g.* ἀπατάω                    ἀπάτησα.  
φιλέω                        ἐφίλησα.

Exceptions to the above rule :—

πεινάω, I am hungry ;	ἐπείνασα.
διψάω, I am thirsty ;	ἐδίψασα.
φορέω, φορῶ, I wear (clothes, &c.) ;	ἐφόρεσα.
γελάω, I laugh ;	ἐγέλασα.
(ἐ)μπορῶ, I can ;	ἐμπόρεσα.
προσκαλῶ, I invite ;	ἐπροσκάλεσα.

(β) A few contracted verbs have ξ in their Aorist (as if formed from a Present in ζ) :

*e.g.* φυσάω, I blow ; ἐφύσηξα.  
τραβάω, I pull ; ἐτράβηξα.

5. (α) Verbs whose characteristic letter in the Present is ν preceded by ε, α, or ο, lose the ν before the Aorist termination σα, and ο is written ω in the Aorist :

*e.g.* δένω, I bind ; ἔδεσα.  
μαλλόνω, I scold ; ἐμάλλωσα.  
δαγκάνω, I bite ; ἐδάγκασα.

(b) Verbs whose characteristic letter in the Present is  $\tau$  preceded by  $\phi$ , or  $\nu$  preceded by  $\chi$ , lose the  $\tau$  or  $\nu$ , and the  $\phi$  or  $\chi$  combines with the  $\sigma$  of the Aorist termination to form  $\psi$  or  $\xi$  :

*e.g.* κόφτω, I cut ; ἔκοψα.  
δείχνω, I show ; ἔδειξα.

6. Verbs in  $\lambda\omega$ ,  $\mu\omega$ ,  $\rho\omega$ , and some in  $\nu\omega$ , have no  $\sigma$  in the Aorist ; the characteristic letter remains the same as in the Present, but if  $\epsilon$  is the letter preceding it is generally changed to  $\epsilon\iota$  :

*e.g.* στέλλω, I send ; ἔστειλα.  
φέρω, I bring ; ἔφερα.  
μένω, I remain ; ἔμεινα.

NOTE.—Verbs in  $\lambda\omega$  and  $\rho\omega$  have a popular form for the Present in  $\nu\omega$  :

*e.g.* στέλνω for στέλλω.  
φέρνω ,, φέρω.  
σέρνω ,, σύρω, I drag ; Aorist ἔσυρα.

7. Verbs in  $\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$  have  $\alpha\upsilon\alpha$  in the Aorist :

ζεσταίνω, I warm ; ἐξέστανα.

8. Many verbs in  $\acute{\iota}\zeta\omega$ , and some others, have a collateral form for the Present in  $\nu\acute{\alpha}\omega$  ; but the Aorist always comes from the first form :

*e.g.* γυρίζω, γυρνάω, I turn ; (ἐ)γύρισα.  
σφαλίζω, σφαλνάω, I shut ; (ἐ)σφάλισα ((ἐ)σφάληξα).  
ξεχάνω, ξεχνάω, I forget ; ἔχασα.

Some other verbs, again, having only the form  $\nu\acute{\alpha}\omega$  in the Present, form their Aorist as from a Present in  $\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$  or  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$  :

*e.g.* κερνάω, I serve wine ; ἐκέρασα.  
κρεμνῶ, I hang up ; ἐκρέμασα.

## USE OF THE AORIST.

The Aorist indicates indefinite past action : *e.g.* ἔστειλα, I sent. It is distinguished on the one hand from the Imperfect, which denotes repetition or continuance, and on the other from the Perfect, which denotes action completed at the present time. It occupies therefore the same position as the French *passé indéfini*, and is often used where the English idiom prefers the Perfect : *e.g.* ἔστειλα τὸ γράμμα, I have sent the letter.

In verbs whose Present expresses a state or condition, the Aorist expresses the beginning of that state as past :

πεινῶ, I am hungry ; ἐπίνασα, I have got hungry, I am hungry.  
 νυστάζω, I am sleepy ; ἐνύσταξα.

In particularly vivid speech the Aorist is used to express future action ; the action is represented as so near and certain as to be practically past :

*e.g.* φύγε ἢ σε σκότωσα, go away, or I'll kill you (or you're a dead man).

NOTE.—It will be observed that the above rules are merely practical ; and the philologist may take exception to the lack of explanation of the forms given ; but such explanations would necessitate a knowledge of ancient Greek only possessed by those to whom the explanations would be superfluous. In many cases the ancient Greek rule, based on philological reasons, is violated from the influence of analogy :

*e.g.* ἔπαιξα, ἐφύσηξα.

*Exercise 8.—A.*

Ἔσκυψε καὶ ἐσήκωσε τὸ βιβλίον. Ἄναψαν τὰ κήρια. Γιατὶ δὲν ἤναψες (ἄναψες) τὴν λάμπα ; Ἐκοψες τὸ χέρι σου ; Ἐρράψαμε τὰ φορέματά σας πολλαῖς φοραῖς ; γιατί τα σχιζετε ; Εἶσαι ἄρρωστος· σὲ ἔβλαψαν τὰ βαρεῖα φαγιά. Τὸν ἐγυρεψα παντοῦ. Με γύρεψε κανεὶς ; Ὅχι, δὲν σας ἐγύρεψε κανεὶς. Δὲν το ἐπίστεψα. Ψὲς (χθὲς) ἐχορέψαμε ὅλη τὴν νύχτα. Πόσαις ἡμέραις ἔλειψε ;

σκύπτω, I bend, stoop.  
σηκώνω, I lift.  
ανάπτω, I light.  
τὸ κηρί, the candle.  
ἡ λάμπα, the lamp.  
κόπτω, I cut.  
τὸ χέρι, the hand.  
ράπτω, I sew.  
τὸ φόρεμα, the dress.  
σχίζω, I tear.

βλάπτω, I injure.  
ἄρρωστος, ill.  
βαρύς, heavy.  
γυρεύω, I look for, ask for.  
παντοῦ, everywhere.  
χορεύω, I dance.  
ἡ νύχτα, the night.  
ἕλος, all.  
λείπω, I am absent.

*Exercise 8.—B.*

She lighted the lamp. Why have you not written the letter? I have cut my finger. Have you sewn the dress? The heavy wine has done you harm. I bent down and lifted up the ticket. Some one asked for you. How long did you dance? Have you heard the story? He did not believe it. They were a year away.

the finger, ὁ δάχτυλος.  
the story, ἡ ἱστορία.

the year, ὁ χρόνος.

*Exercise 9.—A.*

Ἐπάστρεψε ἡ δοῦλα τὰ πιάτα; Μοῦ ἔδειξε τὸ σπήτι του. Ἐπαίξατε χαρτιά; Μᾶς ἔκλεψαν ἓνα ὠρολόγι. Ἐρριξε τὸ μπαστούνι ὄξω ἀπὸ τὸ παραθύρι. Δὲν ἐφυλάξατε τὸ μυστικό. Ποιὸς μὲ φώναξε; Δὲν ἔσιαξες τὴν κάμαρα ἀκόμη; Γρήγορα ἐνύσταξες· δὲν εἶνε ὀχτῶ ἀκόμη. Ἐσφιξε τὸ χέρι μου. Ἄλλαξε πολὺ ἡ ὄψι σου. Ἄνοιξαν τὸ μπαούλι; Δὲν ἄνοιξε τὰ μάτια του. Ποῦ ἔτρεξαν τὰ παιδιά; Διατι ἔσπρωξες τὸ σκυλί; Δὲν μ'ἐκύτταξε καθόλου. Τὸν ἐκύτταξα καλὰ καλὰ. Γιατὶ ἐτρόμαξε!

παστρένω, I clean, make clean.  
ἡ δοῦλα, the maidservant.  
τὸ χαρτί, the card, the paper.  
κλέπτω, I steal.  
τὸ ὠρολόγι, the watch, clock.  
τὸ μπαστούνι, the stick.  
τὸ παραθύρι (ἢ παράθυρα), the window.  
ὄξω ἀπὸ, out of.  
φυλάγω, to keep, to guard.  
τὸ μυστικό, the secret.  
σιάζω, to put to rights, to tidy up.  
ἡ κάμερα, the room.  
γρήγορα, quickly, soon.

ὀχτῶ, eight.  
σφίγγω, I press, squeeze.  
ἀλλάζω, to change.  
ἡ ὄψι, the appearance.  
ἀνοίγω, I open.  
τὸ μπαούλι, the box.  
τὸ μάτι, the eye.  
σπρώχνω, I push.  
τὸ σκυλί, the dog.  
κυττάζω, I see. *ενόησεν*  
καλὰ καλὰ, very well, thoroughly.  
τρομάζω, I am afraid.

*Exercise 9.—B.*

We opened all the doors and windows. They called him. I shall change my clothes. Have we not kept the secret? I am sleepy (use the Aorist). She threw the book on the ground. The children ran home. The smoke suffocated her. She sighed and squeezed my hand. We have not seen her at all. The maid-servant heard the noise and was afraid.

on the ground, *χάμου*.  
home, *εἰς τὸ σπίτι τῶν*.  
the smoke, *ὁ καπνός*.

I suffocate, *πνίγω*.  
I sigh, *στενάζω*. Aor. *ἐστέναξα*.  
the noise, *ὁ κρότος*.

*Exercise 10.—A.*

Ἐδιάβασε τὸ γράμμα καὶ τὸ ἴσχυσε (τὸ ἔσχυσε). Ἄκουσες τὴν βροντήν; Ἀδειάσαμε τὸ ποτήρι. Ἔδεσε τὸ ἄλογο σὲ μὴ ἐξώπορτα. Ποιὸς ἔδεσε αὐτὰ τὰ βιβλία; Γιατὶ φωνάζει τὸ παιδί; Τὸ δάγκασε ἓνα σκυλί. Ἐπίασε τὸ σκυλί ἀπὸ τὸ αὐτί. Τί ὥρα ἐγύρισε ἔς τὸ σπῆτι; Τί γυρεύεις; ἔχασα τὸ πορτοφόλι μου. Ἄρχισαν τὰ μαθήματα. Ἐσφάληξε τὴν πόρτα καὶ ἔχασε τὸ κλειδί. Πότε ἐφθασε τὸ βαπόρι;

ἡ βροντή, the thunder.  
ἀδειάζω, I empty.  
τὸ ποτήρι, the glass.  
δένω, I bind.  
τὸ ἄλογο, the horse.  
σέ (εἰς, 's), to.  
ἡ ἐξώπορτα, the door, the gate.  
πιάνω, I seize.  
ἀπό, (here) on.

τὸ αὐτί, the ear.  
τί ὥρα, what o'clock.  
τὸ πορτοφόλι, the portfolio.  
ἀρχίζω, I begin.  
τὸ μάθημα, the lesson.  
τὸ κλειδί, the key.  
τὸ βαπόρι, the steamboat.  
φθάνω, I arrive.

*Exercise 10.—B.*

He turned the leaf. Did you ever hear or read anything like that? We emptied the glasses and filled them again. He came back from the market at eleven o'clock. The glass is broken. We have lost the ring. They have forgotten it. The play has not begun yet. When did you shut the shop? Where did you buy these cigars? His father arrived yesterday. Have you put out the light? Have you forgotten the name? He has left his handkerchief here.

I turn, γυρίζω.  
 the leaf, τὸ φύλλο.  
 I fill, γεμίζω.  
 I refill, ξαναγεμίζω.  
 at eleven o'clock, 's τὰς ἑνδεκα (ῶραις).  
 the market, ἡ ἀγορά.  
 I break, σπάνω (is broken, ἔσπασε).  
 the ring, τὸ δαχτυλίδι.  
 the play (say the representation),  
 ἡ παράστασι.

I buy, ἀγοράζω.  
 cigar, τὸ ποῦρο.  
 the light, τὸ φῶς.  
 I put out, σβύνω.  
 the name, τὸ ὄνομα.  
 the handkerchief, τὸ μανδύλι.  
 I leave, ἀφήνω.  
 here, ἐδῶ.

### Exercise 11.—A.

Δέν σου ῥμίλησε κανείς. \*Ἡργησες πολὺ σήμερα. Ἡ μητέρα  
 ῥφιλησε τὸ παιδί της. Μὲ ῥρώτησαν ἂν ἤμουνα ἀπὸ τὴν Σμύρνην.  
 ῥγαπήσαμε τὸν νέον. Τὸν ἐξυπνήσαμε 's τὰς τέσσεραις. Διόρθωσες  
 τὸ θέμα; Βούλωσα ἕνα δόντι. Δέν ἐσαρώσαμε τὴν κάμερα. ῥχω  
 σινάχι, ἐκρύωσα δυνατά. Ποιὸς ἐκούνησε τὸ τραπέζι; Πόσα ῥπληρώ-  
 σατε διὰ τὸ μπιλιέτο; ῥεστειλες τὰ γράμματα ποῦγραφα; ῥεσυρε τὸ  
 σάκκο ῥπίσω του. Οἱ στρατιῶταις (σολδάταις) ἐδείρανε τὸν ληστήν.  
 ῥο παπουτζῆς ἔφερε τὰ παπούτζια μου.

ἀργέω, ἀργῶ, to be late.  
 σήμερα, to-day.  
 ἀγαπῶ, I love. Aorist, I have got  
 fond of.  
 ὁ νέος, the young man.  
 ξυπνῶ (ξυπνάω), I waken.  
 διορθῶνω, I correct.  
 τὸ θέμα, the exercise.  
 βουλῶνω, I seal, stop; ἐβούλωσα, I  
 have had (a tooth) stopped.  
 τὸ δόντι, the tooth.  
 σαρώνω, I sweep.  
 τὸ σινάχι, the cold in the head.  
 κρύνω, I catch cold.

δυνατά, badly (lit. strongly).  
 κουνῶ, I move.  
 τὸ τραπέζι, the table.  
 πληρόνω, I pay.  
 διὰ, γιὰ, for.  
 στέλνω, I send.  
 ὁ σάκκος, the sack.  
 ὀπίσω, ῥπίσω, behind.  
 ὁ στρατιῶτης (σολδάτος), the soldier.  
 δέρνω, I strike, beat.  
 ὁ ληστής, the robber.  
 τὸ παποῦτζι, the boot, shoe.  
 ὁ παπουτζῆς, the shoe-maker.

### Exercise 11.—B.

We asked the gentleman if he was a German. When did you wake this morning? They stayed out late yesterday. He had a tooth stopped. He caught cold. He pulled my hair. We have kept this book for him. We paid twenty-five drachmas. Mr. Stilianopoulos has sold his house. I have not sent the letters yet. Have they brought the newspaper? They quarrelled.

if, *ἄν*.  
 the German, *ὁ Γερμανός*.  
 when ? *πότε* ;  
 at what o'clock ? *τί ὥρα* ;  
 this morning, *τὸ πρωτὶ*.  
 the hair, *τὰ μαλλιά*.

I keep, *κρατέω*.  
 twenty-five, *εἰκοσιπέντε*.  
 the drachma, *ἡ δραχμή*.  
 I sell, *πουλῶ*.  
 I quarrel, *μαλλώνω*.

### SUBJUNCTIVE, IMPERATIVE, CONDITIONAL.

*On the compound tenses, and the conjunctions which introduce them.*

Both the present and the Aorist Subjunctive have the same endings as the Present Indicative, but it is usual to write *η, ω* in the Subjunctive instead of the *ει, ο*, of the Indicative. The Aorist Subjunctive has the same characteristic letter as the Indicative.

The particle *νά* is usually followed by the Subjunctive, and may be translated into English in the following various ways.

1. By the Infinitive, with or without *to* preceding it.

*δεν ἔξέρω νὰ διαβάζω τουρκικά.* I cannot read Turkish.  
*θέλω νὰ φύγω.* I wish to go away.

2. By the Imperative.

*νὰ τόνε κυττάξης καλὰ καλά!* Watch him well.  
*νά το γράφη αὐτός!* Let him write it.

NOTE.—In this case and the following *νὰ* seems to be used after some verb understood like *πρέπει* (il faut).

3. By some equivalent of the verb ought.

*νά το γράφω;* am I to write it ?  
*νὰ τόνε προσκαλέσω;* Ought I to invite him ?  
*νά σου διαβάση τὸ γράμμα;* Is he to read the letter to you ?

4. By some equivalent of the verb to wish.

*νά τον πάρη ὁ λύκος!* The deuce take him (*ὁ λύκος* = wolf).

A wish may also be expressed with *νά* omitted.

ὁ θεὸς φυλάξῃ. God forbid.

*νά* occurs in oaths.

*νά* χαρῶ τὰ μάτια μου! Bless my eyes.

The particle *θά* with the Subjunctive is used for the Future.

δὲν *θά* τον ξεχάσω ποτέ μου. I shall never forget him.

The Subjunctive is also used after a large number of particles :

*e.g.* γιὰ *νά* in order that, so that.

γιὰ να μή, lest.

ἴσᾶν, if.

and after the indefinite pronoun and adverb,

ὅποιος, who-ever.

ὅπου, where-ever.

and after *ἴσως*, perhaps, instead of the future.

*e.g.* σοῦ το λέγω γιὰ *νά* μὴ νομίζῃς πῶς εἶνε κακὸς ἄνθρωπος.

I tell you, lest you should think that he is a bad man.

ἴσως ἔλθῃ ἀπόψε, he will perhaps come this evening.

ὅποιον ἴδῃς πῆς του πῶς—, whoever you see, tell him that—.

The compound tenses (perfect, pluperfect, future perfect) are formed from the tenses of *ἔχω* and the Aorist Infinitive. The ending for the present and Aorist infinitive is *ει*.

The Conditional is expressed by the particle *θά* or (Pres. Cond. only) by the imperfect of the verb *θέλω*, I wish (Imperfect *ἤθελα*, Aorist *ἠθέλησα*) and the Imperfect or Pluperfect of the verb. Occasionally the third person of the Imperfect of *θέλω* is used instead of the particle *θά*.

*e.g.*  $\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{θὰ ἤμαστε εὐτυχεῖς} \\ \text{ἤθελε ,, ,,} \end{array} \right\} \text{we should be happy.}$

The Imperfect Conditional of a dependent clause in English is translated by the Greek Imperfect Indicative.

If I were. *ἂν ἤμουν.*



In dependent clauses containing either a perf. cond. or pluperf. conditional verb, the verb is always translated into Greek by the Imperf. Conditional.

*e.g.* ἂν το ἤξερα θά το ἔλεγον may mean either if I knew it I should say it or—if I had known it, I should have said it.

The Imperative 2nd person (Pres. and Aorist endings ε, ετε) may only be used in affirmative sentences, in negative sentences μή (μήν) with the Subjunctive is used.

*e.g.* γράφε, γράψε, write ! { μή γράψης ! } do not write !  
μή γράψης !

The particle ἄς with the Subjunctive is the usual rendering of the Imperative for the first and third persons ; but it is not used for the second.

ἄς εἰσέλθῃ, let him come in.

ἄς γράψωμε, let us write.

ἄς γράψῃ, let him write.

*Must* is translated by πρέπει with να following ; like the French il faut que.

*e.g.* πρέπει να τόνε πληρώσῃς, you must pay him.

### Exercise 12.—A.

Ποῦ εἶνε ὁ Κάρολος ; Τὸν γυνρεύει ὁ ἰατρός· Θέλει να ὀμιλήσῃ διὰ τὴν πούλησι τοῦ σπητιοῦ. Τί να γράψω τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου ; Γράψε τοῦ ὅτι ἔφθασε ὁ πατέρας μου καὶ χαιρέτησέ τον ἀπὸ μέρος μου. Σὲ παρακαλῶ να μὴ τὸ ξεχάσῃς. Τί θέλετε να ἀγοράζητε ; Ξέρει γερμανικά ; Πότε θὰ φθάσῃ τὸ βαπόρι ; Θέλετε να πουλήσῃτε τὰ ἄλογά σας ; Διάβασε τοῦτο τὸ γράμμα. Μὴν ἀκούσῃς ὅτι λέγουν αὐτοί. Ἄκουσε ὅτι διαβάζομεν, ἀλλὰ μὴ 'μιλᾷς. Σήμερα μᾶς ἔστειλαν ἓνα ὠραῖο κρασι ἀπὸ τὴν Σάμον. Θέλεις να το δοκιμάσῃς ; Ἄν 'μπορέσω θὰ σου στείλω παραδες· Ἐλεύθερος θέλω να ζῶ. Δὲν 'μποροῦν να ξεχάσουν αὐτὴν τὴν ἱστορία. Μὴν τρέχῃς· ἔχομε καιρόν. Τρεξε ! Τρεξε ! ἄλλως θὰ ἀργήσῃς. Ἄς ἀκούσωμε ἓνα ἀπὸ τὰ τραγούδια ποῦ ξέρεις. Πρέπει να τον γυνεύωμε.

ὁ ἰατρός, the doctor.  
 ἡ πούλησι, the sale.  
 ἀπὸ μέρους μου, for me.  
 παρακαλέω } I beg, request,  
 παρακαλῶ } (form for *please*).

γερμανικά, German.  
 δοκιμάζω, I try, taste.  
 ἐλεύθερος, free.  
 τὸ τραγοῦδι, the song.  
 ἄλλως, otherwise.

### Exercise 12.—B.

May I bring you a glass of wine (trans. by *νὰ* and Subj.)? Do you wish (*θά* and Subj.) to read the book that I have bought? When will he send you the money? Do not forget (*νὰ*) to invite him. Take care; the dog will bite you. If he does not pay me I shall have no money to-morrow. As soon as you have read it you will believe it. (As soon as = *ἀφοῦ*, use Aor. Subj.). Can he swim? Have you not cut your hand? Run quickly, so as not to come too late. We will not sell the horse so cheap. He has forgotten to fix the hour. Ask him whether he is a Persian or a Turk. We cannot believe such a thing. He must take the letters to the post. May she open the window? Shut the window. Go (*περιπατῶ*) quickly. Don't cut the paper. Don't laugh. He will be angry if (*ὅταν* and Subj.) he hears it. When will the lectures begin? I shall speak to him (Gen.) about (*γιά*) them. Call your brother. Do not conceal it. When am I to expect them to-morrow? You must take care not to take cold. Let us go quicker. What can I offer you?

I take care, *προσέχω*.  
 I swim, *κολυμπάω*.  
 to come too late, *ἀργέω*.  
 cheap, *φτηνά*.  
 the Persian, *ὁ Πέρσης*.  
 such a thing, *τέτοιο πρᾶγμα*  
 the post, *ἡ πόστα*.

I cut, *κόφτω*.  
 I am angry, *θυμόνω*.  
 I conceal, *κρύβω*.  
 I expect, *προσμένω*. Aor. *ἐπρόσμενα*.  
 ,, *καρτερῶ*. Aor. (*ἐ*)*καρτέρησα*.  
 I offer, *προσφέρω*.

### PASSIVE FORM.

The Passive proper seldom has its original meaning. Many verbs occur only in this form, and then have mostly an active meaning, *e.g.* *ἔρχομαι*, I come.

Some verbs occur in both active and passive form. Some of these have the ordinary active and passive signification of the verb; but the majority have—

1. A reflexive force : χτενίζω, I comb ; χτενίζομαι, I comb my hair.
2. A reciprocal force : ανταμόμεστα, we met each other.

## Present.

Endings :

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— ομαι (ουμαι)	— όμεστα (ούμεστα), (ομεθα)
2	— εσαι	— εστε (εσθε)
3	— εται	— ονται (— ουνται)

Endings for contracted verbs in άω :

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— οῦμαι	— ούμαστε
2	— ἄσαι	— ἄστε
3	— ἄται	— οὔνται

For contracted verbs in έω and many in άω :

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— ιοῦμαι (— ιέμαι)	— ιόμεστα (— ιούμεστα)
2	— ιέσαι	— ιέστε (ιούστε)
3	— ιέται	— ιούνται

## Imperfect.

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— όμουν	— ούμαστε (— ωμαστε)
2	— ουσουν (— όσουν[α])	— ούσαστε (— όσαστε)
3	— ουνταν (— όταν[ε])	— ουνταν (— όντουςαν)

For contracted verbs in άω :

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— οῦμονν	— ούμαστε
2	— ούσουν(α)	— ούσαστε
3	— ούνταν(ε)	— ούνταν(ε)

For some contracted verbs in έω and άω the same as above with ι prefixed, e.g. —ιούμενον, ιούσουν, &c.

Conjugate the Present and Imperfect Passive of the following verbs :—

πλένομαι, I wash myself (πλένω, I wash).

χάνομαι, I am lost, I perish (χάνω, I lose).

κοιμούμαι, I sleep.

στενοχωροῦμαι (στενοχωρέω, I am straitened, compel).

κάθομαι, I sit down.

Aorist.

Endings (Indicative) :

<i>Pers.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
1	— <i>θηκα</i>	— <i>θήκαμε</i>
2	— <i>θηκες</i>	— <i>θήκατε (θήκατε)</i>
3	— <i>θηκε</i>	— <i>θηκαν (θήκανε)</i>

The Aorist Passive is formed from the stem of the Aorist Active, the above Passive terminations being substituted for the *σα, σας, &c.*, of the Active, and affecting the preceding consonant differently from the Active Aorist *σ*. The following table shows these differences :—

Present.	Aorist Act.	Aorist Pass.
ζ <i>e.g. πειράζω</i>	ξ <i>ἐπείραξα</i>	χθ <i>(ἐ)πειράχθηκα, to annoy.</i>
φ <i>e.g. γράφω</i>	ψ <i>ἔγραψα</i>	φθ <i>ἐγράφηκα, to write.</i>
ζ, θ <i>e.g. σχίζω</i>	σ <i>ἔσχισα</i>	σθ <i>(ἐ)σχίσθηκε, to tear.</i>
vowel or ν* <i>e.g. χάνω</i>	σ <i>ἔχασα</i>	θ <i>(ἐ)χάθηκα, to lose.</i>
ἀγαπῶ	ἀγάπησα	ἀγαπήθηκα, to love.
αίν <i>e.g. ζεσταίνω</i>	αν <i>ἐζέστανα</i>	άθ <i>(ἐ)ζεστάθηκα, to warm.</i>
λ and ρ <i>e.g. φέρω</i>	λ and ρ <i>ἔφερα</i>	λθ and ρθ <i>ἐφέρθηκα, to carry.</i>

\* NOTE.—Exceptions occur, such as ἀκούω, ἄκουσα, ἀκούσθηκα, to listen.

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

The Present has the same endings as the Indicative in pronunciation ; but in writing it is customary to substitute  $\omega$  for  $o$  in the first person singular, according to the ancient rule.

The Aorist has the following :—

<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>
— $\hat{\omega}$	— $\text{o}\hat{\upsilon}\mu\epsilon$
— $\hat{\eta}\varsigma$	— $\hat{\eta}\tau\epsilon$
— $\hat{\eta}$	— $\text{o}\hat{\upsilon}\nu\epsilon$

These endings are affixed to the verb, after the Indicative ending  $\eta\kappa\alpha$  has been taken away, *e.g.* Indicative,  $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\omicron\upsilon\sigma\theta\eta\kappa\alpha$ , I was heard ; Subj.  $\nu\acute{\alpha}$   $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\omicron\upsilon\sigma\theta\hat{\omega}$ .

The Passive Subjunctive is used and the Future formed in the same way as in the Active, *e.g.*  $\theta\acute{\alpha}$   $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\omicron\upsilon\sigma\theta\hat{\omega}$ , I shall be heard.

## IMPERATIVE.

Present endings :	— $\text{o}\hat{\upsilon}$
	— $\hat{\alpha}\sigma\tau\epsilon$

Aorist : The second person singular of the Passive Aorist Imperative has the same characteristic letter as the Active, when that letter is  $\sigma$ ,  $\psi$ , or  $\xi$ .

Present.	Act. Aorist.	Imperat. Aor. Pass.
<i>e.g.</i> $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\omega$	$\xi\gamma\rho\alpha\psi\alpha$	$\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\psi\omicron\upsilon$

Verbs which have no active take  $\varsigma$ ,  $\psi$ , or  $\xi$  in the Pass. Aor. Pass. in the same way, if the Aorist Active would have taken one of these letters.

Pres.	Act. Aor. (not used).	Imperat. Aor. Pass.
<i>e.g.</i> $\kappa\omicron\iota\mu\omicron\upsilon\mu\alpha\iota$	$\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\omicron\acute{\iota}\mu\alpha\sigma\alpha$	$\kappa\omicron\iota\mu\acute{\alpha}\sigma\omicron\upsilon$

Verbs in  $\lambda$ ,  $\rho$  take  $\sigma$  :

Pres.	Act. Aorist.	Imperat. Aor. Pass.
<i>e.g.</i> $\phi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\omega$	$\xi\phi\epsilon\rho\alpha$	$\phi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\sigma\omicron\upsilon$

The second person plural is the same as the Passive Aorist Subjunctive.

N.B.—It will be observed that this Imperative is derived from the ancient Middle Aorist, and not from the Passive.

#### INFINITIVE.

The Aorist is used in the formation of compound tenses, and is the same as the third person of Aorist Subjunctive in pronunciation, the  $\eta$  of the Subjunctive becoming  $\eta$  in the Infinitive.

Pres.	Pass. Aorist.	Aorist Infinitive.
<i>e.g.</i> δανείζομαι	(ἐ)δανείσθηκα	δανεισθῆ, to borrow.

#### COMPOUND TENSES.

The formation of these and the Conditional is obvious, and may be seen in the table.

#### PERFECT PARTICIPLE.

The ending is μένος (μένη, μένο). The Perfect Participle is formed from the Passive Aorist in the following manner:—

1.  $\sigma\theta$  in the Passive Aorist becomes  $\sigma\muένος$  in the Perfect Participle:

Pres.	Act. Aor.	Pass. Aor.	Perf. Pass. Part.
<i>e.g.</i> σχίζω, I tear.	ἔσχισα	(ἐ)σχίσθηκα	σχισμένος

2.  $\chi\theta$  becomes  $\gamma\muένος$ :

<i>e.g.</i> πειράζω, I annoy.	ἐπείραξα	(ἐ)πειράχθηκα	πειραγμένος
-------------------------------	----------	---------------	-------------

3.  $\phi\theta$  becomes  $\mu\muένος$ :

<i>e.g.</i> γράφω, I write.	ἔγραψα	ἐγράφθηκα	γραμμένος
-----------------------------	--------	-----------	-----------

4.  $\theta$  usually becomes  $\muένος$ :

<i>e.g.</i> τυπώνω, I press.	ἐτύπωσα	(ἐ)τυπώθηκα	τυπωμένος
------------------------------	---------	-------------	-----------

Some verbs in *άω* have *σμένος* :

διψάω, I thirst.	—	—	διψασμένος
πεινάω, I hunger.	—	—	πεινασμένος

The Perfect Passive Participle is often used instead of the Aorist Infinitive in active or passive compound tenses. Instead of *είχα γράψει*, we have *είχα γραμμένο*, I had written ; and instead of *είχε γραφθῆ*, we more commonly have *ήτανε γραμμένο*, it had been written.

Intransitive verbs may have a Perfect Passive Participle (*cf.* *διψάω* and *πεινάω* above). *περνάω*, I pass, has *περασμένος*.

Examples of some verbs in the Passive Voice (where the Active is not given there is none) :—

Pres.	Aorist.	Aor. Imp.	Perf. Part.	Active.
χάνομαι	(έ)χάθηκα	χάσου	χαμένος	χάνω, I lose.
τραβιούμαι	(έ)τραβήχθηκα	τραβήξου	τραβηγμένος	τραβῶ, I draw.
συλλογίζομαι (συλλογιούμαι), I consider.	(έ)συλλογίσθηκα	συλλογίσου	συλλογισμένος,	— (thoughtful, pensive).
φοβούμαι (I am afraid)	(έ)φοβήθηκα	φοβήσου	—	(φοβίζω), (I make afraid)
κοιμούμαι, I sleep.	(έ)κοιμήθηκα	κοιμήσου	—	—
ρίχνομαι	(έρ)ρίχθηκα*	ρίξου	ρίγμένος	ρίχνω, I throw.
κουράζομαι	(έ)κουράστηκα	—	κουρασμένος	κουράζω, I tire.

\* The ending *θηκα* is often pronounced *τηκα*, especially after *χ*, *φ*, *σ*.

σιχαίνομαι (I dislike)	(ἐ)σιχάθηκα	σιχάσου	σιχαμένος (loathsome)	—
λερνόμαι	(ἐ)λερώθηκα	λερώσου	λερομένος (dirty)	λερόνω, I soil.
ξουρίζομαι	(ἐ)ξουρίσθηκα	ξουρίσου	ξουρισμένος	ξουρίζω, I shave.
θυμούμαι (I remember)	(ἐ)θυμήθηκα	θυμήσου	—	(θυμίζω)
χρειάζομαι (I need)	(ἐ)χρειάσθηκα	—	—	—
ξαπλόνομαι (I go to bed)	(ἐ)ξαπλώθηκα	ξαπλώσου	ξαπλομένος	ξαπλώνω, I stretch.

*Exercise 13.—A.*

Τόνε φοβᾶσαι ; ὄχι, δὲν τόνε φοβοῦμαι καθόλου. Τὸν καιρὸ ὅπου ἤμωνα ἔς τὴ Σύρο δὲν τον ἐφοβούμεν, ἀλλὰ ἐδῶ τον ἐφοβήθηκα. Μὴ τον φοβᾶσαι ! εἶνε καλὸς ἄνθρωπος· δὲν θά σε πειράξῃ. Ὅτι καὶ ἂν ἴδω δὲν θά φοβοῦμαι. Κοιμᾶται ὁ ἀδελφός σου ; Ὅχι, δὲν ἐκοιμήθηκε ἀκόμη. Ἄφου εἶσαι κουρασμένος νὰ κοιμηθῆς. Κοιμήσον. Κύτταξε μὴ λερωθῆς· εἶνε λάσπαις ἔς τὸν δρόμο. Τὸ μανδύλι σου εἶνε λερωμένο. Τὸ σκυλί μας ἔχάθηκε. Νὰ χαθῆς, μασκαρά ! Μὴν ἀφήσης τὰ γράμματα ἔς τὸ τραπέζι, γιὰ τὴν θά χαθοῦν. Ἐτραβήχθηκε ἔς τὴν κάμαρά μου. Τί συλλογιέσαι ; Συλλογίζομαι τὸν φίλο μου. Δὲν πίνω πλιὸ κρασί· τὸ ἔσιχάθηκα. ὁ κλέφτης ρίχθηκε ἔπάνω του καὶ τον ἐσκότωσε. Τί ὥρα θά κοιμηθῆς ; Θυμᾶσαι τὸν νέον ἐκείνον ποῦ ἔμιλουσε τὰ Ἀρμενικά ; Ποῦ κοιμᾶστε ; Ἐκείνο τὸν καιρὸν ἐβρισκότανε ἔς τὴ Βιέννη.

ὄχι, no.  
τὸν καιρὸν ὅπου, when.  
ἡ Σύρος, Syros.  
ἀλλά, but.  
ὅτι καὶ ἂν, whenever.  
κυττάζω, I look.  
ἡ λάσπη, the mud.  
ὁ δρόμος, the way, road.  
τὸ μανδύλι, the handkerchief.

νὰ χαθῆς, a curse (may you be lost).  
ὁ μασκαράς, masker—fool, zany.  
δὲν—πλιὸ, no more.  
ὁ κλέφτης, the thief, robber.  
σκοτόνω, I kill.  
τὰ Ἀρμενικά, Armenian.  
ἔβρισκομαι, (εὐρίσκομαι) I am (*Je me trouve*).  
ἡ Βιέννη, Vienna.



*Exercise 13.—B.*

I am afraid of him (Acc.) (use Aorist of verb). Now I am thinking of your friend (use Aor. of συλλογίζομαι or θυμοῦμαι). You ought to consider that. The letters are all lost. I have been reading and writing the whole day; now I am tired. I was in Nauplia last week (say the past week). He was dressed in black. Dress yourself. He is not dressed yet. I could not go to sleep. He will get shaved. He stretched himself on the ground (χάμου) and fell asleep. Do you want (σοῦ χρειάζεται) the knife still? Lie down on the sofa. They met one another.

Nauplia, τὰ Ναύπλια.

I dress, ἔντυνω (ἐνδύνω).

I dress myself, ἔντυνομαι. Aorist,

ἔντυθηκα. Imperat. Aor. ἔντυσου.

Participle Perf. Pass. ἔντυμένος.

the sofa, ὁ καναπές.

to meet one another, πιάνομαι (from

πιάνω, I take). Aorist, πιάσθηκα.

Perf. Pass. Part., πιασμένος.

VERBS WITH CONTRACTED PRESENT (INDICATIVE AND SUBJUNCTIVE)  
AND AORIST SUBJUNCTIVE.

In speaking some verbs are contracted in the tenses above referred to. The contractions are as follows:—

Present Indic.	Contracted form.	Present Indic.	Contracted form.
λέγω, I say.	λέω	πάγω, I go.	πάω
λέγεις	λές	πάγεις	πᾶς
λέγει	λέει	πάγει	πάει
λέγομε	λέμε	πάγομε	πᾶμέ
λέγετε	λέτε	πάγετε	πᾶτε
λέγουνε	λένε	πάγουν(ε)	πᾶνε

NOTE.—The shortened forms are also used for the Aorist Subjunctive, e.g. ποῦ νὰ πάω; where shall I go?

Present Indic.	Contracted form.	Aorist Subj.	Contracted form.
τρώγω, I eat. (τρώνω)	—	(νὰ) φάγω	φάω, used as Aor. Subj. of τρώγω.
τρώγεις	τρῶς	φάγεις	φᾶς
τρώγει	τρῶει	φάγει	φάει
τρώγομε	τρῶμε	φάγαμε	φᾶμε
τρώγετε	τρῶτε	φάγετε	φάτε
τρώγουν(ε)	τρῶνε	φάγουνε	φᾶνε

Present Indic.	Contracted form.	Aorist Subj.	Contracted form.
θέλω, I wish.	—	κλαίω (κλαίγω)	I weep.
θέλεις	θές	κλαίεις	κλαῖς
θέλει	θέ	κλαίει	κλαῖ
θέλομε	θέμε	κλαίομε	κλαῖμε
θέλετε	θέτε	κλαίετε	κλαῖτε
θέλουν(ε)	θένε	κλαίουνε	κλαῖνε

φταίω, I am wrong, is contracted like κλαίω.

*Exercise 14.—A.*

Ποῦ θὰ πᾶς ἀπόψε; Θὰ πάω ᾽ς τὸ θέατρο; Σὲ ποιὸν θέατρο; ᾽Σ τὸ θέατρο τῆς Ἀλάμβρας. ᾽Επίνασα· πᾶμε νὰ φᾶμε. Τί θὰ φᾶνε σήμερα; Αὐτοὶ δὲν τρῶνε ποτὲ φρούτα. Διατί; φοβοῦνται μὴ τους βλάψῃ. Τί θές; θέλω νὰ πλύσω τὰ χέρια μου. Τί κλαῖς, κορίττι; Μὲ ἐδάγκασε τὸ σκυλί. Σὺ φταῖς, δὲν ἔπρεπε νὰ το σπρώξῃς. Ποιὸς λέει ὅτι ἔφθασε ὁ ὑπουργός; ᾽Εμεῖς το λέμε.

τὰ φρούτα, the fruit.  
πλύνω (πλένω), I wash.  
δαγκάνω, I bite.

σπρώχνω, I push.  
ὁ ὑπουργός, the (cabinet) minister.

*Exercise 14.— B.*

Let us go and dine (say eat). Where is he going? He is going to get shaved. What are you eating? I am eating fruit. What would you like (τί θές) to eat? Shall I go home now? What are you crying for? We have lost our money. You dine very late. What do you say? I say that you are wrong. No, your brothers are wrong.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

Present Indic.	Aorist.	Aorist Subj.	Aorist Imperative.		Perf. Pass. Part.
			<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	
ἀναιβαίνω (ἀναβαίνω) (ἀνηβαίνω)	ἀνέβηκα	ἀναιβῶ	ἀναίβα	{ ἀναιβῆτε ἀναιβᾶτε	—
I go up					
ἀποθαίνω (παιθαίνω)	{ ἀπόθανα πέθανα	πεθάνω	—	—	ἀποθαμμένος
I die					
ἄρῃσω, I please	ἄρεσα	ἄρῃσω	ἄφησε	ἄφηστε	ἄφημένος
ἄφήνω, I leave	ἄφησα ἄφηκα	ἄφήσω ἄφήκω	ἄφητε ἄφητε ἄς		
βάζω (βάλλω) (βάνω)	ξβαλα (ἐ)βάλθηκα	βάλω	βάλε	—	βαλμένος
I put, lay					
βαριούμαι (βαριέμαι)	(ἐ)βαρέθηκα				
I am weary					
βγάζω (βγάλλω) (βγάνω)	ξβγαλα (ἐ)βγάλθηκα	βγάλω	βγάλε	βγάλτε	βγαλμένος βγαμένος
I pull out					
βγαίνω, I go out	(ἐ)βγῆκα	ξβγω βγῶ			
βλέπω, I see	εἶδα	ιδῶ ιδῷ	ιδές	—	ιδωμένος
βρέχω, I wet	ξβρεξα	βρέξω βρεχθῶ βραχῶ	βρέξε	—	βρεγμένος βρεμμένος
		βρῶ	—	—	
βρίσκω (εὐρίσκω)	{ ηῦρα βρῆκα (εὐρῆκα)	εὔρω	βρέ	βρῆτε	
I find					
	Pass. βρέθηκα		εὐρέ	εὐρῆτε	

NOTE.—'βγάλλω is derived by metathesis from ἐκβάλλω, and similarly 'βγαίνω from ἐκβαίνω.

## Exercise 15.—A.

Ποῦς εἶνε κάτω ; Εἶνε ὁ κύρ Μιχάλης. Ἄς ἀνεβῆ μὲν στιγμῇ. Δὲν ἴμφορῶ νὰ ἀναιβῶ, γιὰτὶ πονεῖ τὸ ποδᾶρι μου. Σοῦ ἄρεσε ὁ περὶπατος ; Μάλιστα, μοῦ ἄρεσε πολὺ. Τὸ καπέλο μου ἴχάθηκε· δὲν το βλέπω πουθενά. Μήπως τὸ ἄφησες ἴ τὴν καμαρά μου ; Γύρειέ το νὰ τῶβρης (τὸ βρῆς). Δὲν το ἠῦρα καὶ δὲν πιστεύω ὅτι θὰ τῶβρω. Νά το· ἠ δοῦλα το εἶχε βάλει ἴ τὸ ἀρμάρι. Θὰ πᾶς ἴ τὸ μαγαζὶ τῶρα ; Βαριούμαι νὰ πάω· εἶνε μακρειά. Βαρέθηκα τὴ ζωῇ. Μπορεῖς νὰ βγάλῃς αὐτὸ τὸ καρφί ; Βγαίνει κάθε βράδν ἴ ταῖς ὀχτῶ ὤραις. Ἐβγα ἀπ' ἐκεῖ νὰ σὲ ἰδῶ. Εἶδες τὸν ἀδελφόν μου. Ὅχι, δὲν τον εἶδα οὔτε χτὲς οὔτε σῆμερα. Τὸ μανδύλι μου εἶνε βρέμμενο· στέγνωσέ το. Πῶς βρέθηκες ἐδῶ ; (How is it you are here ?) Ὁ πατέρας σου ζῆ ἀκόμη ; Ὅχι, ἀπόθανε ἀπ' ἐδῶ καὶ δύο χροῖνια.

κάτω, downstairs.

κύρ, abbreviation of κύριος.

ἠ στιγμῇ, the moment.

πονῶ, I hurt.

τὸ ποδᾶρι, the foot.

ὁ περὶπατος, the walk.

δὲν—πουθενά, nowhere.

μήπως, perhaps.

τὸ ἀρμάρι, the cupboard.

μακρειά, far.

ἠ ζωῇ, the life.

τὸ καρφί, the nail.

τὸ βράδν, the evening.

στεγνόνα, I dry.

ἀπ' ἐδῶ καὶ δύο χροῖνια, two years ago.

## Exercise 15.—B.

Have you found my ring? What ring? I never saw you with (a) ring. Yes, I forgot that I had not shown it to you; I bought it yesterday evening. I have left it (lying) about somewhere (πουθενά), but I don't remember where. Did he find the way alone? The flowers pleased me very much. I shall have a tooth pulled out (use Active). We saw him yesterday with his father. That is impossible, his father is not here; it must have been his brother (θὰ ἦτο, &c.). When will you go out to-morrow evening? I shall not go out; I have too much to do (translate much work). Do you see this scarf-pin? is it not pretty? I am thoroughly tired of that sort of thing.

never, δὲν—ποτέ.

yesterday evening, ψὲς τὸ βράδν.

the flower, τὸ λουλούδι.

the tooth, τὸ δόντι.

the work, ἠ δουλειά.

scarf-pin, ἠ καρφίτζα.

## IRREGULAR VERBS—(continued).

Present Indic.	Aorist.	Aorist Subj.	Aorist Imperative.		Perf. Pass. Part.
			Sing.	Plur.	
γίνομαι { I happen, } { become }	ἔγινα (ἐ)γείνηκα	γίνω γενῶ	γείνε γείνου	—	γινωμένος
δίνω } I give (δίδω) }	{ ἔδωσα ἔδωκα	δώσω δώκω	δός —	δόσετε —	δομένος δοσμένος
ἔρχομαι, I come	ἦλθα ἦρθα	ἔλθω ἔρθω	ἔλα	ἐλάτε	ἐρχωμένος
κάθομαι } I sit, live κάθουμαι }	{ ἐκάθησα ἐκάτσα	καθήσω κάτσω	κάθισε κάτσε	καθήστε	καθισμένος
καίω } I burn καύω }	{ ἔκαψα Pass. (ἐ)κάηκα	κάψω Pass. καῶ	κάψε κάψτε	κάψτε	καμμένος
κάμνω } do, make κάνω }	ἔκαμα	κάμω	κάμε	κάμετε	καμωμένος
καταλαβαίνω } I under- καταλάβω } stand }	(ἐ)κατάλαβα				
καταβαίνω, I go down, like	ἀναβαίνω				
κλαίω, I weep	ἔκλαψα	κλάψω	κλάψε	κλάψτε	κλαμμένος
λαμβάνω } I receive λαβαίνω }	ἔλαβα				
λέγω, I say	εἶπα	εἶπω	πές εἰπές	πῆτε πιτε εἰπήτε εἰπέτε	εἰπωμένος
μαθαίνω { I learn, } μανθάνω { experience }	ἔμαθα	μάθω	μάθε	μάθετε	μαθημένος
μαζώνω } I collect μαζεύω }	{ μαζώωξα μαζέψα	μαζώωξω μαζέψω	μαζώωξε μαζέψε	μαζώωξετε μαζέψτε	μαζεμμένος
μεθῶ, I get drunk	(ἐ)μέθυσα	μεθύσω	μέθυσσε	μεθύστε	μεθυσμένος
μπαίνω } I go in (ἐμβαίνω) }	{ ἐμβῆκα ἐμπῆκα	ἔμπω	ἔμπα	ἐμπάτε	
ντρέπομαι } I feel shy, (ἐντρέπομαι) { I am } { ashamed }	ἐντρέπηκα	ἔντραπῶ			

## Exercise 16.—A.

Πότε ἔγινε αὐτό ; Τὰ πορτογάλλια δὲν εἶνε ἀκόμη γινωμένα (ripe).  
Θὰ σε δείρω ἂν το πῆς σὲ κανένα ἄλλον. Δόσε μου ἓνα ἀπ' αὐτὰ τὰ  
ώραία τριαντάφυλλα. Θὰ σου δώσω ὅλα. Σὲ εὐχαριστῶ. Σὲ παρακαλῶ  
νὰ μου δώσης τὸ μπλιέττο. Ἐπὶ ποῦ ἔρχεσαι ; Ἐρχομαι ἀπὸ τὸ  
σπῆτι καὶ πάω's τὸ σχολεῖο. Δὲν ἦλθαν ἀκόμη οἱ φίλοι σας ; Ὅχι,  
δὲν ἦλθαν. Πότε θάρθης νὰ με ἰδῆς ; Ἐλάτε ἔδω, θὰ σε πῶ κάτι τι.  
Ποῦ κάθεσαι τώρα ; Κάθομαι 's τὸν Φραγκομαχαλλᾶ. Κάζε (ὀ)λίγο  
νὰ σου διαβάσω ἓνα ποίημα. Πόσον καιρὸν ἐκάθισες 's τὴν Γερμανίαν ;

Κάψε αὐτὸ τὸ γράμμα γὰρ νὰ μὴ το βρῆ κανεὶς καὶ το διαβάσῃ. Τὸ σπῆτι (ἐ)κάηκε. Τί θὰ κάμῃς ἀπόψε; Θὰ μείνω 'ς τὸ σπῆτι. Δὲν ξέρω ποῦ νὰ πάω. Κατάλαβες τί σοῦπα (= σοῦ εἶπα); Μάλιστα, καταλαβαίνω ὅλα, ἀλλὰ δὲν μπορῶ νὰ σε ἀπαντήσω. Θὰ το 'πῆς τοῦ δασκάλου; Μάλιστα, θὰ τοῦ το 'πῶ. Ποῦ ἔμαθες τὰ ῥωμάϊκα; Τᾶματα (τὰ ἔματα) 'ς τὴν πολι καὶ 'ς τὰς Ἀθήνας. Εἶνε ἄρρωστος αὐτὸς ὁ ἄνθρωπος; \*Ὁχι, εἶνε μόνον μεθυσμένος· κάθε ἐβδομάδα δύο φοραὶς μεθεῖ. \*Ἐμπα μέσα! \*Ὁχι, ντρέπομαι νᾶμπω. Γιατὶ νάντραπῆς;

τὸ πορτογάλλι, the orange.

τὸ τριαντάφυλλο, the rose.

εὐχαριστῶ, I thank.

τὸ σχολεῖόν, the school.

ὁ Φραγκομαχαλλᾶς, the Frankish quarter.

τὸ ποίημα, the poem.

ἀπαντῶ, I answer.

ἡ ἐβδομάδα, the week.

### Exercise 16.—P.

You have come (too) late; I have no time now to speak to (with μέ) you. Come to me (say to my house) at ten o'clock to-morrow, but do not forget the hour. Can you tell me where Mr. Zamacopoulos lives? Come with me and I will show you the house. Tell him not to come to-morrow (use subj.) Pick up all the letters that are (lying) on the ground and burn them. Give me the key. Haven't I given it to you? Shall I say anything else (ἄλλο τίποτε) to your brother? Yes, give him this bottle of wine, and ask him to try it. We did not understand what he said. He speaks so quickly that (ὅπου) no one can understand him (κανεὶς—δὲν). I learnt to-day, that the church was burnt (down). Do not go in: the dog will bite you. Tell me, are the ladies of Smyrna beautiful? Indeed (εἶνε ἀλήθεια ὅτι) I have never seen prettier women anywhere. About a hundred people were gathered together on the spot where the murder took place. We have lived four years in this house. Sit down for a little! Thank you, I won't sit down, I I haven't time. Come down out of that tree (say from), you young rascal, or I will give you the stick. Please give (νὰ and subj.) me ink and paper; I want to write to my brother. Do not leave the wine on the table; I know quite well (σιγοῦρα) that he will get drunk if he finds it.

at ten o'clock, 'ς ταὶς δέκα ὥραις.

the hour, ἡ ὥρα.

I try, δοκιμάζω.

about a hundred, καμμιά ἑκατοσταριά.

the spot, τὸ μέρος.

the murder, ὁ φόνος.

four, τέσσαρα.

the tree, τὸ δένδρο (δέντρο).

I give the stick, σαπίζω ἀπὸ ξύλον.

## IRREGULAR VERBS—(continued).

Pres. Indic.	Aorist Indic.	Aorist Subj.	Aorist Imperative.		Perf. Pass. Part.
			<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Plur.</i>	
παθαίνω, I suffer παίρνω, I take	ἔπαθα (ἐ)πῆρα Passive (ἐ)πάρθηκα	πάθω πάρω Passive παρθῶ	πάθε πάρε	πάθετε πάρτε	παρμένος
πετώ { I fly away, I throw away }	(ἐ)πέταξα ἐπῆγα	πετάξω πάω Pres. Subj. πάω	πέταξε πήγαυε (νὰ) πᾶς ἕμε	πετάξτε — πᾶτε ἕμετε	πεταγμένος πηγαίμενος
πίνω, I drink	ἔπια ἤπια	πιῶ	πίε	πίετε	πιωμένος, drunken
πέφτω, I fall	ἔπεσα	πέσω	πέσε	πέστε	πεσμένος
πλέω, I sail	ἔπλευσα	πλεύσω	πλεύσε	πλεύσετε	
πνέω, I breathe	ἔπνευσα	πνεύσω	πνεύσε	πνεύσετε	
πρήσκομαι { I swell up }	(ἐ)πρήσθηκα	πρησθῶ	—	—	πρησμένος
σηκώνω, I lift up Passive.	ἔσήκωσα	σηκῶσω	σήκωσε	σηκῶστε	σηκωμένος
σηκόνομαι, I stand up	(ἐ)σηκώθηκα	σηκωθῶ	σηκῶσου σήκου σήκω	σηκωθῆτε	
σταίνω { I erect, (στήνω) set up }	ἔστησα	στήσω	στήσε	στήσετε	στημένος
στέκω { I stand, στέκομαι stand still }	(ἐ)στάθηκα	σταθῶ	στάσου σταθῆτε	στέκα	
τρέφω, I nourish	ἔθρεψα	θρέψω	θρέψε	θρέψετε	θρεμμένος
τρέχω, I run	ἔτρεξα	τρέξω	τρέξε	τρέξετε	
τρώγω, I eat	ἔφαγα	φάγω	τρέχα φάγε	τρέχατε φάγετε	φαγομένος
τυχαίνω, I happen	Pass. (ἐ)φαγώθηκα	φάω	φᾶ	φᾶτε	
ὑπόσχομαι, I promise	ἔτυχα	τύχω	Pres. Imperative.		
φαίνομαι, I appear	ὑποσχέθηκα	ὑποσχεθῶ	τρέχα φάγε	τρέχατε φάγετε	ὑποσχεμένος
φεύγω, I go away	(ἐ)φάνηκα	φανῶ	φύγε	φύγετε	
	ἔφυγα	φύγω	Pres. Imperative.		
χαίρομαι { I rejoice }	(ἐ)χάρηκα	χαρῶ	φεύγα	φευγάτε	
χαίρω			χαροῦ	χαρήτε	
χορταίνω { I am satis- fied }	(ἐ)χόρτασα	χορτάσω	χόρτασε	χορτάστε	χορτασμένος

*Exercise 17.—A.*

\*Ἐπεσα κάτω καὶ ἐχτύπησα τὸ κεφάλι μου. Τί ἔπαθες; (What has happened to you?) Ποιὸς πῆρε τὰ σιγάρα μου; Δέν τα ἔπηρε κανεῖς. Μὴ πάρῃς τὸ ψαλίδι, γιατί τὸ χρειάζομαι. Πόσα κονδύλια μου ἔχεις παρμένα ὡς τώρα; πρέπει νὰ εἶνε καμμιά δεκαριά. Πήγγαινε γρήγορα! Δέν ἔχομε καιρὸν νὰ χάσωμε (to lose). Μὲ ἔκντησε μιὰ μέλισσα καὶ ἔπρηστηκε τὸ χέρι μου. Τὸ βελόνι ἔπεσε κάτω· σήκωσέ το. Σήκον! σήκον! δέκα ὥραις (ἐ)κοιμήθῃκες. Σάν τον εἶδα ἀπὸ μακριὰ ἐστάθῃκα νὰ κρυφθῶ. Στάσου, μὴν φύγῃς ἀπὸ ἴδω. Τί στέκεσαι καί με κυττάζεις; Τρέχα γρήγορα! φέρε μου τὸ φαγί! Ἐτυχε μιὰ μέρα νὰ ἤμαστε μαζύ. Τοῦ ὑποσχέθῃκα νὰ τον πληρώσω αὔριον. Μοῦ ἐφάνῃκε κάπως παράξενος. Ἐχάρῃκα πολὺ ποῦ (when) ἄκουσα πῶς ὁ πατέρας σου ἔγινε καλά. Σήμερα ἔφαγα πολὺ καὶ μ' ὄλο τοῦτο δέν ἐχόρτασα.

χτυπῶ, I strike.

τὸ κεφάλι, the head.

τὸ σιγάρο, the cigarette.

τὸ ψαλίδι, the scissors.

τὸ κονδύλι, the pen.

καμμιά δεκαριά, about ten.

κεντάω, I sting.

ἡ μέλισσα, the bee.

τὸ βελόνι, the needle.

σάν, when.

κρύβω, I hide.

μαζύ, together.

κάπως, somewhat.

παράξενος, wonderful.

μ' ὄλο τοῦτο, in spite of that.

*Exercise 17.—B.*

Take the knife; I do not want it any longer. Take care that you don't fall. There is no lamp on the stairs. Your hand is swollen. What has happened to you? A bee stung me. Why is he not up yet? It is past seven o'clock (εἶνε αἱ ἐφτὰ περασμένας). He must get up every morning at six o'clock. Stop! (στάσου). Where are you going? No one is allowed to go in there. Do not run so quickly, or you will fall. You promised me to come. Why did you not keep your word? Make no promises (promise nothing) that you cannot keep. I beg of you not to go away. He appears to be an Englishman. How (τί) do you do? I am very well, thank you. I am glad, (to hear it). That seems wonderful to me.

the stairs, ἡ σκάλα.

seven o'clock, ἐφτὰ ὥραις.

no one is permitted, δέν ἐπιτρέπεται

σὲ κανένα.

I keep, κρατῶ, κρατέω.

the Englishman, ὁ Ἄγγλος, ὁ Ἰγγλέ-

ζος.

well, καλά.



## IMPERSONAL VERBS.

Pres. Indic.	Aorist.	Aorist Subj.
αστράφτει, it lightens.	ἄστραψε	ἀστράψῃ
βραδειάζει, it grows late.	(ἐ)βράδειασε	βραδειάσῃ
βρέχει, it rains.	ἔβρεξε	βρέξῃ
νυχτόνει, night comes on.	(ἐ)νύχτωσε	νυχτώσῃ
βροντᾶ, it thunders.	(ἐ)βρόντησε	βροντήσῃ
χιονίζει, it snows.	(ἐ)χιόνισε	χιονίσῃ
ψηχαλίζει, it drizzles.	(ἐ)ψηχάλισε	ψηχαλίσῃ
	Imperfect.	
πρέπει, it is necessary.	(ἔπρεπε, no Aorist).	
μέλει, it concerns.	ἔμελε „ „	
νοιάζει, it concerns (τί σε νοιάζει ; What does it matter to you ?)		
	Aorist.	
κακοφαίνεται, it displeases.	κακοφάνηκε	κακοφανῆ

*Exercise 18.—A.*

Διατί δὲν βγαίνεις ; Μοῦ φαίνεται πῶς θὰ βρέξῃ. Ὡς τὴ Σμύρνη δὲν χιονίζει συχνά. Ἐβράδειασε, πρέπει νὰ φύγωμε. Ὁχι, κάτσε ἀκόμη ὀλίγο· ἴσα μὲ (till) ταῖς ἑνδεκά ἔχετε καιρόν. Νὰ ποῦ πέφτει βροχή (There is rain falling already). Βροντᾶ καὶ αστράφτει. Δὲν μου μέλει δι' αὐτό (That does not matter to me).

συχνά, often.

*Exercise 18.—B.*

I am sorry (it displeases me) that I cannot give you an umbrella ; it is raining hard. It has been thundering and lightening. You must get off, before night comes on, so that you may not lose your way. It does not matter so much to me for (διά) the money, as for the friend I have lost.

the umbrella, ἡ ὀμπρέλλα.

hard, τρομερά.

## NUMERALS.

## Cardinals.

## Ordinals.

1. ἕνας, μία, ἓνα	πρώτος, πρώτη, πρώτο(ν), first
2. δύο (δυό)	δεύτερος, η, ο(ν)
3. τρεῖς, τρία	τρίτος, η, ο(ν)
4. τέσσεροι (τέσσερις), τέσσαραις, τέσσερα	τέταρτος, η, ο(ν)
5. πέντε	πέφτος, η, ο(ν)
6. ἕξι	ἕκτος
7. ἑφτά	ἑβδομος
8. ὀχτώ	ὄγδοος
9. ἑννιά	ἕννατος
10. δέκα	δέκατος
11. ἕντεκα (ἕνδεκα)	ἐνδέκατος
12. δώδεκα	δωδέκατος
13. δεκατρεῖς, δεκατρία	δέκατος τρίτος
14. δεκατέσσεροι (δεκατέσσερις), δεκα- τέσσερες, δεκατέσσαρα	„ τέταρτος
15. δεκαπέντε	
16. δεκάξι, δεκαἕξι	
17. δεκαφτά	
18. δεκοχτώ	
19. δεκαννιά	
20. εἴκοσι	εἰκοστός
21. εἴκοσι ἕνας, εἴκοσι μία, εἴκοσι ἓνα	εἰκοστός πρῶτος
22. εἴκοσι δύο	„ δεύτερος
23. εἴκοσι τρεῖς, εἴκοσι τρία	
24. εἴκοσι τέσσαροι (τέσσαρις, τέσσαραις, τέσσερα)	
25. εἴκοσι πέντε	
26. „ ἕξι	
27. „ ἑφτά	
28. „ ὀχτώ	
29. „ ἑννιά	
30. τριάντα	τριακοστός
40. σαράντα	τεσσαρακοστός
50. πενήντα	πεντηκοστός
60. ἑξήντα	ἑξηκοστός
70. ἑβδομήντα	ἑβδομηκοστός

Cardinals.	Ordinals.
80. ὀγδῶντα (ὀγδοῆντα)	ὀγδοηκοστός
90. ἐνενηῆντα	ἐνενηκοστός
100. ἑκατό	ἑκατοστός
101. „ μιά	
102. „ δύο	
110. „ δέκα	
120. „ εἴκοσι	
200. διακόσιοι, διακόσιαις, διακόσια	διακοσιοστός
300. τριακόσιοι, &c.	τριακοσιοστός
400. τετρακόσιοι	τετρακοσιοστός
500. πεντακόσιοι	πεντακοσιοστός
600. ἑξακόσιοι	ἑξακοσιοστός
700. ἑφτακόσιοι	ἑπτακοσιοστός
800. ὀχτακόσιοι	ὀκτακοσιοστός
900. ἐννεακόσιοι	ἐνεακοσιοστός
1,000. χίλιοι	χιλιοστός
2,000. δύο χιλιάδαις	ὀῖς χιλιοστός
3,000. τρεῖς „	τρὶς „
4,000. τέσσαραις χιλιάδαις	
10,000. δέκα „	μυριοστός
100,000. ἑκατό „	ἑκατοντάκις μυριοστός
1,000,000. ἕνα μιλιοῦνι	μυλιοννιοστός
ἕνα ἑκατομύριο.	

The Cardinals 1—4 are declined, and also from 200 upwards. ἕνας has already been declined as the indefinite article.

Δύο has a genitive δυνῶν. τρεῖς, τέσσαρες are declined as follows :—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom. and Acc.	τρεῖς	τρεῖς	τρία
Gen.	τριῶν	τριῶν	τριῶν
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Nom.	τέσσαροι (τέσσαρις)	τέσσαραις	τέσσαρα
Acc.	τέσσαρους (τέσσαρις)	„	„
Gen.	τεσσάρων	τεσσάρων	τεσσάρων

The numbers above 200 are declined regularly.

The ordinals above 30 are most commonly expressed by means of the cardinals.

Numeral nouns may be formed by adding one of the suffixes -αριά, -άρα, -άρι, -άρης.

δωδεκαριά, a dozen.

σαρανταριά, number of forty—two score.

πεντάρα or πεντάρι (a piece of money of five lepta), a halfpenny.

δεκάρι (ten lepta), a penny.

τριαντάρης, a person thirty years old.

πενηντάρης, a person fifty years old.

#### DISTRIBUTIVE AND FRACTIONAL NUMERALS.

Distributives are expressed by means of the cardinals with the preposition *ἀπὸ* prefixed, *e.g.* *ἀπὸ* δύο, two apiece, *ἀπὸ* εἴκοσι, twenty apiece.

Fractions are expressed as follows :—

*μισός*, half (adj.), *τὸ μισό*, the half (noun); *τὸ τρίτο*, the third; *τὸ τέταρτο*, the quarter (also *τὸ κάρτο*); *τὸ πέφτο(ν)* the fifth; &c.

#### The Days of the Week.

ἡ Κυριακή, Sunday.

ἡ Δευτέρα, Monday.

ἡ Τρίτη, Tuesday.

ἡ Τετάρτη (Τετράδη), Wednesday.

ἡ Πέφτη (Πέμπτη), Thursday.

ἡ Παρασκευή, Friday.

τὸ Σάββατο, Saturday.

#### The Months.

ὁ Ἰανουάριος, January.

ὁ Φεβρουάριος, February.

ὁ Μάρτιος, March.

ὁ Ἀπρίλιος, April.

ὁ Μάιος, May.

ὁ Ἰούνιος, June.

ὁ Ἰούλιος (Ἄλωνάρης), July.

ὁ Αὐγουστος, August.

ὁ Σεπτέμβριος, Σεφτέμβριος, September.

ὁ Ὀκτώβριος, October.

ὁ Νοέμβριος, November.

ὁ Δεκέμβριος, December.

Idiomatic and other expressions concerning time:—

The first of March, 'ς τὴν πρώτην Μαρτίου; the second of March, 'ς ταὶς δύο Μαρτίου; on the fifteenth of March, 'ς ταὶς δεκαπέντε Μαρτίου. What day of the month is to-day? πόσαις ἔχει ὁ μῆνας σήμερα; or πόσαις τοῦ μηνὸς ἔχομε σήμερα; a fortnight, δεκαπέντε μέραις; a week to-day, σήμερα ὄχτῳ μέραις.

It is one o'clock.	εἶνε μία ὥρα.
It is ten minutes past one.	εἶνε μία καὶ δέκα.
It is a quarter past one.	εἶνε μία καὶ τέταρτο (κάρτο).
It is half past one.	εἶνε μιάμιση (ὥρα).
It is a quarter to two.	εἶνε δύο παρὰ τέταρτο (κάρτο).
It is five minutes to two.	εἶνε δύο παρὰ πέντε.
It is two o'clock.	εἶνε δὺν ὥραις.
At three o'clock.	'ς ταὶς τρεῖς.

Exercise 19.—A.

Αἱ πρῶταις μέραις. Δὺν ἑβδομάδαις. Τρεῖς μῆναις. Αἱ τέσσαραις ὥραις τοῦ ἔτους εἶνε τὸ καλοκαῖρι, τὸ φθινόπωρο, ὁ χειμῶνας, ἡ ἀνοιξι. Δέκα χιλιάδαις κάτοικοι. Μιὰ δραχμὴ ἔχει ἑκατὸ λεπτά. Οἱ τόκοι ἀναβαίνουν εἰς πεντακόσιας σαράντα τρεῖς δραχμαὶς καὶ τριάντα τρία λεπτά. Ἐνα γρόσι ἔχει σαράντα παρὰδαις. Ὁ δεύτερος μῆνας τοῦ τρίτου ἔτους. Τί ὥρα εἶνε; Ἐχτύπησαν αἱ πεντέμιση. Θὰ φύγω 'ς ταὶς τριάντα Αὐγούστου.

ἡ ὥρα τοῦ ἔτους, the season of the year.	τὸ λεπτόν, the centime.
τὸ καλοκαῖρι, summer.	οἱ τόκοι, the interest.
τὸ φθινόπωρο, the autumn.	ἀναβαίνουν εἰς, amounts to.
ὁ χειμῶνας, the winter.	τὸ γρόσι, the piastre (Turkish).
ἡ ἀνοιξι, the spring.	ὁ παρὰς, the para (Turkish).
ὁ κάτοικος, the inhabitant.	χτυπῶ, I strike.

Exercise 19.—B.

The fourth day of the eighth week. We live in the year 1889 ('ς τὰ . .). Three eighths are the half of three quarters. This is my fifth glass. What o'clock is it? It is a quarter past eleven. How many times have you been there (ἐπήγατε 'κει)? At what o'clock (τί ὥρα) do you go to bed? How old is he?

(*πόσων χρονῶν εἶνε*;) He is forty years old (*εἶνε σαράντα χρονῶν*). He will arrive on the eighteenth of February. The year has twelve months, the month thirty days, the day twenty-four hours, the hour sixty minutes, and the minute sixty seconds. How much (*πόσου*) did you give for it? I gave six pounds for it (say—for how much did you buy it? I bought it for six pounds).

the glass, *τὸ ποτήρι*.  
to go to bed, *πλαγιάζω*.  
the minute, *τὸ λεπτό*.

the second, *τὸ δευτερόλεπτο*.  
the pound (money), *ἡ λίρα*.

## PREPOSITIONS.

All usually take the Accusative Case after them.

<i>Ἄντί</i> ( <i>ἀντίς</i> ), instead of.	<i>μέ</i> , with.
<i>ἀπό</i> , of, from.	<i>παρά</i> , than.
<i>διά</i> , on account of, during.	<i>πρό</i> , before.
<i>εἰς</i> , at, to, in, for, by.	<i>πρός</i> , towards.
<i>κατά</i> , by.	<i>χωρίς</i> , <i>δίχως</i> , without.
<i>μετά</i> , with.	

*ἀντίς*, instead of, used with Acc. and occasionally Gen. With the Accusative the form *ἀντίς* occurs oftenest.

*E.g.* *ἀντίς αὐτὸν ἦλθ' ὁ ἀδελφός του*: his brother came instead of him.

*ἀντίς* is also used in conjunction with the preposition *διά* (*γιά*).

*E.g.* *ἐμάλλωσε ἐμένα ἀντίς γιά ἐκείνον*: he scolded me instead of him.

*ἀντίς* or *ἀντὶς γιά* is often used with *νὰ* and the subjunctive; *e.g.* *ἀντὶς γιά νὰ διαβάξῃ, παίζει*: instead of reading he plays.

*ἀπό* has several distinct meanings: it is used to indicate:

(1) of place, from, *e.g.* *ἔρχομαι ἀπὸ τῆ Λόντρα*, I come from London.

(2) of time, from, after, since, *᾽ς ταῖς δύο ἀπὸ τὸ γεῦμα*, two hours after dinner.

(3) in a partitive sense, some of, *e.g.* ἔπια ἀπὸ αὐτὸ τὸ κρασί, I drank some of this wine.

(4) in a distributive sense, *e.g.* καθένας ἐπῆρε ἀπὸ δύο τάλληρα, they received two dollars apiece.

(5) of material, made of, *e.g.* κοῦπα ἀπὸ μάλλαμα, a cup made of gold.

(6) of cause or origin, of, from, *e.g.* τὸ ἔλαβα ἀπὸ τὸν πατέρα μου, I received it from my father; ἀπέθανε ἀπὸ τῆ χολέρα, he died of cholera.

(7) of comparison, than, *e.g.* τοῦτο εἶνε καλλίτερο ἀπὸ κείνο, this is better than that.

#### Idioms :—

περνῶ ἀπὸ τὸ μαγαζί, I call at a shop.

ἔπέρασα ἀπὸ τὸ Μόναχον, I passed through Munich.

πάμε ἀπὸ ἴδω ! let us go this way.

ἀπὸ ποῦ το ἔπῆρες ; where did you buy it ?

ἀπ' ἐδῶ καὶ μία ὥρα, an hour ago.

Διὰ (γιά) takes the accusative and means :

(1) on account of, *e.g.* γιὰ τὰ χρήματα ἔγιναν ὅλα αὐτά, all that happened on account of money.

(2) during, *e.g.* ἐνοίκιασα τὸ σπῆτι γιὰ δυὸ χρόνια, I hired the house for two years.

#### Idioms :—

διὰ τί (γιά τί), why ?

διὰ νά, so that.

διὰ νὰ μὴ, lest, so that not.

τὸ ἔπουλησα γιὰ τρία τάλληρα, I sold it for three dollars.

(ὦ)μιλῶ γιὰ σένα, I am speaking of you.

θὰ φύγω γιὰ τὴν πόλι, I shall go away to Constantinople.

δέν μου μέλει γι' αὐτό, It does not concern me.

διὰ ποῖον το λέγετε, whom do you mean ? (of whom do you say that ?)

εἰς ('s, (εἰ)σέ, σέ) takes the Acc. and means :—

(1) motion to a place, *e.g.* πηγαίνω 's τὴν Μαγνησίαν, I am going to Magnesia.

(2) rest in a place, *e.g.* κάθεται 's το σπῆτι τοῦ φίλου μου, he lives in my friend's house.

(3) time, 's ταῖς δεκαπέντε Ἰουλίου, on the fifteenth of July.

(4) purpose, (ἐ)καθίσταμε 's τὸ φαγί, we sat down to table (food).

(5) in oaths, 's τὸ θεό, by God.

Idioms :—

ἰδές το 's τὸ φῶς, look at it in the light.

ἔκαμα ἕνα γῦρο 's τὸ φεγγάρι, I took a walk by moonlight.

κάθεται 's τοῦ Γεωργίου, he lives at George's house (τὸ σπῆτι is understood).

's τὴν ἀράδα, in turn.

's τὸ τέλος, in the end.

κατὰ takes the Acc. and means :—

(1) direction, *e.g.* ἐπήγαινε κατὰ τὴν προκυμαίαν, he went along the jetty.

(2) manner, *e.g.* κατὰ τύχην, by chance.

(3) definition and distinction, *e.g.* κατὰ τοὺς τόπους, according to the respective places; κατὰ τὸν καιρόν, according to the weather.

NOTE.—κατὰ when used in the literary and polite dialect occasionally takes the Gen. and means against, *e.g.* ὠμίλησε κατὰ σου, he spoke against you.

μετὰ is not common in the spoken tongue.

It takes the Genitive in the expression μετὰ χαρᾶς, joyfully (with joy).



When used with the Acc. it means :—

(1) with, *e.g.* μετὰ 'μένα, with me ; μετὰ 'σένα, with you ; μετὰ 'κείνονε, with that one.

(2) after, *e.g.* μετὰ δέκα 'μέραις, after ten days. — The usual expression for this is however ὕστερα ἀπὸ δέκα 'μέραις.

μ έ is the shortened form of μετά and means :—

(1) with, in the sense of accompanying, *e.g.* ἐπερπατοῦσε μὲ τὸν ἀδελφόν του, he went for a walk with his brother.

(2) with, of manner, μὲ βιά, with violence, haste.

(3) with, of instrument, μὲ ἐχτύπησε μὲ τὸ μπαστούνι, he struck me with the stick.

(4) in spite of, μ' ὄλο τοῦτο, in spite of all that.

π α ρ á is used in comparisons to indicate than, *e.g.* καλλίτερο παρὰ τὸ ἄλλο, better than the other.

NOTE.—It is often considered a conjunction in this use. It is also used as an adverb with the accent on the first syllable to mean too, *e.g.* πάρα πολύ, too much.

π ρ ό, before (takes the genitive in the literary dialect).

π ρ ό ς, towards, for :

*e.g.* πρὸς ποῦ ; in what direction ? δεξιὰ, πρὸς τὸ τάδε χωρίον, on the right, on the way to such a village ; τὸ πωλῶ πρὸς τρία φράγκα, I am selling it for three francs ; ἓνα πρὸς ἓνα, one by one.

χω ρ ί ς, δί χ ω ς, without (take Acc.), χωρὶς αὐτὸν δὲν θὰ πάω, I shall not go without him.

#### Exercise 20.—A.

Εἴστε ἀπ' ἐδῶ ; \*Ὁχι, κύριε, εἶμαι ἀπὸ τὰ Μέγαρα. 'Απὸ ποῦ ἔρχεσαι ; \*Ἐρχομαι ἀπὸ τὸ σπήτι. 'Ἐμίσεισαν ἀπὸ ἄλλον δρόμον 'ς τὸν τόπον τους. 'Απόθανε ἀπὸ τὸ φόβο του. Θέλετε νὰ πάρετε τὸ γράμμα μαζύ σας ; \*Ὁχι, αὔριο τὸ πρῶνι θὰ περάσω νὰ το πάρω. Δί'

αὐτὸν τὸν λόγον δὲν ἦλθα. Ἄλλην ὥραν θὰ ὀμιλήσουμε δι' αὐτὸ τὸ πρᾶγμα. Φύλαξέ το καλὰ γιὰ νὰ μὴ χαθῆ. Σὲ πολλὰ μέρη τῆς Ἀνατολῆς ἔχουνε σταφύλια ποῦ εἶνε καλλίτερα ἀπὸ τοῦτα. Σὲ πόσο καιρὸ 'μπορῶ νὰ πάω ἐκεῖ; Τὸν ἐγνώρισα 'ς τὸ ταξεῖδι. Οἱ ἐχθροὶ ἔφυγαν κατὰ τὸ φρούριον. Αὐτὸ δὲν ἔχει νὰ κάμῃ μὲ ἐκεῖνα ποῦ εἶπε αὐτός. Τὰδα (τὰ εἶδα) μὲ τὰ μάτια μου. Δὲν 'μπορῶ νὰ διαβάσω μὲ αὐτὸ τὸ φῶς. Μὲ τὸν μῆνα ἢ μὲ τὴν ἐβδομάδα ἐνοίκιασες τὴν κάμαρα; Ποῦ πᾶς μὲ τέτοια ψύχρα; Μὲ τὸν καιρὸν θὰ ξεχάσῃ καὶ αὐτό.

μισεύω, I travel.

ὁ φόβος, the fear.

αὔριο τὸ πρωτῆ, early to-morrow morning.

ὁ λόγος, the reason.

τὸ μέρος, the part, region.

ὁ ἐχθρός, the enemy.

τὸ φρούριον, the fort.

τὸ φῶς, the light.

ἡ ψύχρα, the cold.

### Exercise 20.—B.

We asked him where he was (trans. is). I worked from eight o'clock in the morning till seven in the evening. He wept for joy (say, for his joy). I recognized him by his voice. In every house there were ten soldiers. I knew that better than you. Which of the two is your brother? Let us go this way. He went by Vienna. Tell him that he may speak with me at eight o'clock. He does not do it for the sake of money. He went away (εἶνε φευγάτος) an hour ago. For how long (γιὰ πόσον καιρὸν) have you hired the room? He is going to Smyrna next month (τὸν ἄλλο μῆνα). He will be here in ten minutes. They will never go with you. He does it with his own hands (say hand). You will do well to hire the room by the month. In spite of his industry (μὲ ὅλη τὴν ἐπιμέλειά του) he did not succeed. Will you lend me a thousand drachmas at four per cent. (say, for the hundred)?

until, ὡς.

in the morning, τὸ πρωτῆ.

in the evening, τὸ βράδυ.

the joy, ἡ χαρά.

I recognize, γνωρίζω.

the voice, ἡ φωνή.

Vienna, ἡ Βιέννη.

to succeed, κατορθώνω.

## ADVERBS.

Many adverbs of time and place are used as prepositions ; *e.g.* *μαζύ*, together ; *μαζύ μου*, with me. Only monosyllabic pronouns, however, are thrown into the Genitive ; in other cases the adverb is used together with another preposition ; *e.g.* *μαζύ με τούς άλλους*, with the others.

## ADVERBS OF PLACE.

*ἄνω*, above, up, (*ἐπάνω* (*ἀποπάνω*)). *ἔλα ἄνω*, come up. *εἶνε ἄνω*, he is upstairs.

*Κάτω*, below, down. *ὑποκάτω* (*ἀποκάτω*), used with *ἀπό* following as a preposition, below, beneath. *ἔλα κάτω*, come down. *τὸ γράμμα ἦτανε ἀποκάτω ἀπὸ τὸ βιβλίον*, the letter was under the book.

*\*Ἐξω* (*ὄξω*), out, *ἀπόξω ἀπό*, outside of, *e.g.* *εἶνε ὄξω*, he is out. *ἀπόξω ἀπὸ τὸ σπήτι*, outside of the house.

Idiomatic usage ; *μαθαίνω ἀπ' ἔξω*, I learn by heart.

*Μέσα*, in, inside, *ἀπὸ μέσα*, *μέσα's*, *e.g.* *ἔλα μέσα*, come in. *τί εἶνε μέσα 'ς τὸ ποτήρι* ; what is in the glass ? *εἶνε κρασί μέσα*, there is wine in it. *Κοπιάστε μέσα !* please (come) in ; this way, please.

*Ἐμπρός*, forward, before, opposite (*ὀμπρός*, *ἔμπροστά εἰς*), *e.g.* *ἔμπροστά σου*, or *ἔμπροστά 'ς ἐσένα*, before you, in your presence. *ἔμπροστά 'ς τὸ σπήτι*, before the house. *ἔμπροστά 'ς αὐτὸν ἐγὼ δέν εἶμαι τίποτε*, in comparison with him I am nothing. *Ἐμπρός !* forward ! come in ! go on !

*Ὀπίσω* (*πίσω*), behind, back, after. *ἀπ' ὀπίσω ἀπὸ*, behind, *e.g.* *ἀπ' ὀπίσω ἀπὸ τὸ σπήτι ἦτανε ἓνα περιβόλι*, behind the house there was a garden. *γυρίζω ὀπίσω*, I return, turn back.

*Μακριά*, far, distant. *ἀπὸ μακριά*, from afar. *Πόσο μακριὰ εἶνε* ; how far is it ? *πολλὰ μακριά*, very far.

*Κοντά*, *σιμά*, *ἀπὸ κοντά*, near, *κοντά 'ς*, close to ; also as an adverb of time, *τώρα κοντά*, just now. *πληγωθήκανε κοντά πενήντα*,

nearly fifty were wounded. (κοντεύω, I am near; κοντεύω νὰ τελειώσω, I have nearly finished; ἐκόντεψα νὰ πέσω, I nearly fell.)

Δεξιά, to the right.

Ἄριστερά (ζερβά), to the left.

Ἐδῶ, here, hither.

Ἐκεῖ, there, thither.

Ἄναμεταξύ, between, among, *e.g.* ἀναμεταξύ τους δὲν ἔχουν μυστικά, they have no secrets between them.

Αὐτοῦ, there.

Ἄλλοῦ, elsewhere, elsewhither. ἀπ' ἄλλοῦ, from elsewhere; κάπου ἄλλοῦ, anywhere else.

Κ ἄ π ο υ, anywhere, anywhither, somewhere, &c.

Π ο υ θ ε ν ἄ (Πούπετα) anywhere, somewhere (in interrogative sentences), nowhere (in negative sentences).

Π ο ῦ, where.

Ὅ π ο υ, where (relative), *e.g.* ὅπου καὶ ἂν ἦνε, wherever he may be.

Ὡς, as far as, commonly used together with εἰς, *e.g.* ὡς ἔς τὸ σπῆτι, as far as the house. ὡς also means about, *e.g.* ἦτανε ἐκεῖ ὡς εἴκοσι ἄνθρωποι, there were about twenty people there.

Πέρα, over, beyond, is used with ἐδῶ and ἐκεῖ, over here, over there; τὸ πέρα μέρος, the further side.

#### ADVERBS OF TIME.

Σήμερα (σήμερον), to-day.

Ἀύριο(ν), to-morrow.

Μεθαύριο(ν), the day after to-morrow, some time.

Ἐχτές (χθές), (ἐψές, ψές), yesterday.

Προχτές (προχθές), the day before yesterday, lately.

Ἐνωρίς (ἐνωρίς), early.

Ἄργα, late.

Ἐώρας (ἐξώρας), late.

Τώρα, now.

Ἀκόμη, yet.

Τότε, τότες, ἐτότες, then ; ἀπὸ τότε, since then.

Εὐθύς, (εὐθύς) } immediately.  
Ἀμέσως }

Πάντοτε, always.

Πότε, when.

Πότε—πότε, now—now.

Ποτέ, in interrogative sentences *ever*, in negative sentences *never*. Ποτέ is often used with the genitive of the personal pronoun placed after it :

*e.g.* τὸν εἶδατε ποτέ σας ; have you ever seen him ? Δὲν τον εἶδα ποτέ μου. I have never seen him.

Προτῆτερα, sooner.

Ἔστερα } afterwards, later on.  
Ἐπειτα }

Ἐφέτος (ἐφέτος), this year.

Πέρυσι, last year.

Προπέρυσι, the year before last.

Πάλι, again.

Τοῦ χρόνου, next year.

#### ADVERBS OF MANNER.

Most of the adverbs of manner have the termination *a* and are formed from adjectives in *os*, *e.g.* ῥωμαίικα, in modern Greek.

Ἔτσι, so, thus.

Γρήγορα (γλήγορα), quickly.

Καλά, well.

Κακά } badly.  
Ἀσχημα }

Κρυφά, secretly.

Μόλις, scarcely.

Πῶς, how ?

Ἵάν, as (with Acc.).

## ADVERBS OF DEGREE.

Πολλά (πολύ), much, very.

(Ὁ)λίγα, little.

(Ὁ)λίγάκι, very little, rather.

Ἄρκετά, enough, tolerably.

Μοναχά }  
Μόνο } only

Καθόλου, at all (in interrogative sentences), not at all (in negative sentences).

## ADVERBS OF AFFIRMATION AND NEGATION.

Ναί }  
Ναῖσκε } yes.

Μάλιστα, certainly.

Ὁχι }  
Ὁχέσκει } no, not (in negating a single word), e.g. ὄχι τοῦτο,  
not this.

Δέν, not (only to negative verbs).

Οὔτε, nor.

Οὔτε—οὔτε, neither—nor.

Τάχα }  
Ἴσως } perhaps.

## Exercise 21.—A.

Τὸ σπῆτι τοῦ κυρίου Τριανταφυλλίδη εἶνε μακρεῖα ἀπ' ἐδῶ ; Ὁχι, εἶνε κοντά. Ἐξώδεψε κοντὰ σαράντα λίραις. Πάμε ἀπὸ τὰ δεξιά. Πόσον καιρὸν ἔχετε ἐδῶ ; Αὐτὸ ποῦ σας εἶπα θὰ μείνη ἀναμεταξύ μας. Ποῦ εἶνε τὸ μανδύλι ; Ἐκεῖ το ἄφησες. Δέν βρίσκω τὰ παπούτζια μου. Δέν τα ἔπηρε κανεῖς· θὰ εἶνε κάπου 'ς τὸ σπῆτι. Ἐγύρευες παντοῦ ; Μάλιστα, ἐγύρευα 'ς ὄλαις ταῖς κάμεραις, ἀλλὰ δέν τα εἶδα πουθενά. Μὲ προσκάλεσε νὰ δειπνήσω μαζί του αὔριον. Θέλετε νὰ φύγετε τώρα ; Καθῆστε ἀκόμη ὀλίγο, δέν εἶνε πολλὰ ἔξωρας. Τοῦ ὠμίλησα πρὸ ὀχτῶ ἡμερῶν ἀπὸ τότε δέν τον εἶδα. Πέρυσι εἶχαμε πολλὰ φρούτα. Κρυφὰ ἐδιάβασε τὸ γράμμα.

ἐξοδεύω, I spend. μένω, I remain. τὸ παπούτζι, the shoe, boot.

*Exercise 21.—B.*

I saw her from far off. Is he cleverer than his brother? Far away from here. We have lost nearly eighty dollars. I had almost forgotten the affair. He turned to the left. Is Mr. Manos downstairs? What is under the plate? Is my brother in the office? No, he has gone away somewhere else. I shall find him, wherever he may be. To-day I have nothing to do, to-morrow my work begins. The wedding took place yesterday. I go to bed early, and get up early. Finish your work first (*πρῶτα*), then I shall speak to you. Tell him that he must bring me the book at once. Have you ever heard anything like that? Will you go to Germany this year? Don't go (*περπατῶ*) so quickly. What do they call (*πῶς λένε*) this in modern Greek? How will you bring that to pass?

clever, *προκομμένος*.  
the affair, *ἡ ὑπόθεσι*.  
I turn, *γυρίζω*.  
the office, *τὸ γραφεῖον*.

the wedding, *ὁ γάμος*.  
I take place, *γίνω*.  
I finish, *τελειώνω*.

## CONJUNCTIONS AND INTERJECTIONS.

*Καί*, and. It is a common Greek idiom to coördinate two clauses with *καί*, instead of subordinating one of them with 'when' or 'while.' *μὴ βροντᾶς καὶ θὰ κοιμηθῶ*, make no noise and I will sleep. *ἀκόμη δὲν εἶχα ἔβγη καὶ πέφτει τὸ σπῆτι*, scarcely had I gone out, when the house fell. *τὸν ἄκουσα καὶ τῶλεγε*, I heard him say so.

*Καί* is used to give emphasis, *e.g.* *τί ἔξέρω καὶ ἰγώ*; how do I know? It is also used after *σάν*, *e.g.* *δὲν εἶμαι πλούσιος σάν καὶ αὐτόν*, I am not as rich as he.

*ἤ*, or.

*ἤ—ἤ*, either—or.

*οὔτε—οὔτε*, neither—nor.

*ἀλλά*, but.

*ὅτι* } that: *e.g.* *μοῦ εἶπαν, πῶς (ὅτι) ἔφυγε*. They told me that  
*πῶς* } he had gone away.

ὅτι also means 'as soon as.' ὅτι με ἐφώναξες ἦλθα, as soon as you called me I came.

Sometimes ὅτι stands instead of μόλις, just, scarcely. ποῦ εἶνε ὁ ἀδελφός σου; ὅτι ἐβγήκε. Where is your brother? He has just gone out.

Μ' ὄλον ὅτι (μολονότι), although, is followed by the Indicative. μ' ὄλον ὅτι δέν σας γνωρίζω, θά σας δώσω τὰ χρήματα.

Although I do not know you, I will give you the money.

Λοιπόν, (well) then.

ὅπου, where, since, τώρα ὅπου μᾶς ἀπάτησε ἐκείνος τί θὰ κάμωμεν; what shall we do now that he has betrayed us?

It sometimes stands for ὥστε, (so) that. τόσον ἐδούλεψε ὅπου ἀρρώστησε, he worked so much that he was ill.

Ἄμα  
Ἄμα ὅπου } as soon as.

Ἄφου, when, as soon as, since, (εὐθὺς ἀφου).

Ἄφου ἔφαγα ἠσκήθηκα καὶ ἔφυγα, when I had eaten, I got up and went away. Ἄφου τον ἰδῆτε θά το πιστέψετε, as soon as you see it, you will believe it. Ἄφου το θέλετε, since you wish it.

Καθὼς, as, as soon as, e.g. καθὼς μου εἶπαν, as they told me. καθὼς ἄκουσα αὐτό, as soon as I heard that.

Σάν (σά) (1), as. τὰ ἀγαπῶ σάν τὰ παιδιά μου, I love them as my own children. σάν occasionally has a prepositional force and governs the Accusative. ζοῦν σάν τοὺς ἀγρίους, they live like savages.

(2) if (the verb following takes the Subjunctive).

σάν ἔλθῃ, if he should come, if he comes.

(3) when. σάν ἤμουνα νέος, when I was young.

σάν νὰ as if, σάν νὰ μή, as if not. σάν νὰ μή το ἤξερε, as if he did not know.

Ἄν, if. ἂν ἔλθῃ, if he comes; ἂν το ἤξερα, if I knew it (or had known it).



ὅ τ α ν, when, if. ὅταν το μάθῃ, if he will learn ; ὅταν τον εἶδα, when I saw him.

NOTE.—The English *when* is often translated by τὸν καιρὸν ὅπου (the time when) or τὴν ὥραν ὅπου (the hour when).

τὸν καιρὸν ὅπου ἦτανε ὁ Πάλμερστον ὑπουργός, when Lord Palmerston was minister. Τὴν ὥρα ὅπου ἦλθα ἐγὼ, αὐτὸς ἦτανε φευγάτος, when I came, he had gone away.

Π ρ ί ν, before, commonly used with νὰ and the Subjunctive.

πρὶν νὰ στείλω τὴν ἀπάντησι, before I send the answer.

πρὸ τοῦ νά in another form instead of πρὶν νά.

Ὅ π ό τ α ν, as often as, whenever. ὀπόταν ἔχετε διάθεσι, whenever you feel disposed.

Ὅ σ ὀ π ο ν, until, till. θὰ καθήσω ἐδῶ ὡς ὅπου τελειώσω, I shall stay here till I finish.

Ἐγκαλά (ἂν καλά), although.

Γιὰ νά, so that.

Γιὰ νὰ μὴ, so that not, lest.

Διότι } because.  
Γιατί }

Ὡστε, so that.

Δηλαδή, namely, viz.

#### INTERJECTIONS.

Α ! ὦ ! ah ! oh !

Αμποτε (νὰ) } would that, if only.  
Μακάρι (να) }

Αλλοίμονον ! Woe !

Μπᾶ ! Hilloa !

Ποῦφ ! Ugh !

Μπράβο ! Bravo !

NOTE.—The word μπράβο is very often used and sometimes means Right ! Good !

*Exercise 22.—A.*

Ξεύρω ὅτι με ἐγέλασαν. Ἐφοῦ ἐπέρασε ἡ Τετάρτη (τετράδη) δὲν εἶχα πλέον ἐλπίδα νὰ ἐπιστρέψῃ. Ὁμιλεῖ σὰν νὰ ἦτο ὁ Σουλτάνος. Σὰν ἔλθῃ ὁ Ἀλέξανδρος πέτε του νὰ μείνῃ ὡς ὅπου ἐπιστρέψω. Καθὼς ἔξημέρωσε σηκώθηκα καὶ ἔφυγα. Πρὸ τοῦ νὰ στείλῃς τὰ γράμματα δός μου τα νὰ τα διαβάσω. Θὰ κρατήσω τὸ ὠρολόγι του ὡς ὅπου με πληρώσῃ. Ἀγκαλὰ εἶνε νέος ξέρει τὴν δουλειά του καλά. Ἐκαψε τὸ γράμμα γιὰ νὰ μὴ πέσῃ ἔς τὰ χέρια του μάστορη.

ἔξημερώνει, the day breaks.  
κρατέω, I take possession of.

ὁ μάστορης, the master.

*Exercise 22.—B.*

They say that the king will arrive to-morrow. Where is your father? He has just gone out. It is many years (ago) since (ἀφοῦ) the theatre was burnt. He looks like an Indian. They live like slaves. If you hear anything of it (γι' αὐτό), tell it to me. As soon as I saw him I drew my pistol from my pocket. Before he came to Vienna, he did not know a word of German. As soon as he had learnt (Aorist), he wrote to his father. Put the buttons away, so that they may not be lost.

the king, ὁ βασιλεὺς.  
I burn, καίομαι.  
the Indian, ὁ Ἰνδός.  
the slave, ὁ δοῦλος, ὁ σκλάβος.  
I draw out, βγάλω ἀπό.

the pistol, τὸ πιστόλι.  
the pocket, ἡ τσέπη.  
I learn, μαθαίνω.  
the button, τὸ κομπὶ (κουμπὶ).

## REPETITION OF ADJECTIVES AND ADVERBS.

Adjectives and adverbs are often repeated for the sake of emphasis.

ἦλθε πρῶτὶ πρῶτὶ. He came very early.  
εἶνε κάτω κάτω. It is away down below.  
τὸ ψωμὶ εἶνε φρέσκο φρέσκο. The bread is quite fresh.

## POSITION OF WORDS.

The position of words in modern Greek is much the same as in English. Words fall into their places naturally without the aid of rules. A few rules have been given under the pronouns, but one learns most from observation and practice.

## IDIOMS.

- ἀγαπῶ, I love.  
 τί ἀγαπᾶτε ; what do you require ?  
 ἂν ἀγαπᾶς. if you like.
- ἀέρα, air, wind.  
 αὐτὰ εἶνε λόγια ᾽ς τὸν ἀέρα. (these are words to the wind)  
 that is mere talk.
- ἀκούω, I hear.  
 τὸ ἔχω ἀκουστά.\* I have it on hearsay.  
 δὲν τ' ἀκούω αὐτά. I won't hear a word of it.
- ἀλλάζω, I alter.  
 αὐτὸ ἀλλάζει. that is a different thing.
- ἄλλος, other.  
 θὰ ἔλθω χωρὶς ἄλλο. I shall come in any case.
- ἀναβαίνω, I go up.  
 ὁ λογαριασμός ἀναβαίνει σὲ the bill amounts to £3,000.  
 τρεῖς χιλιάδαις λίραις.  
 ἀνέβηκαν τὰ νοίκια. rent has gone up.
- ὁ ἄνεμος, the wind.  
 ἂς πάη ᾽ς τὸν ἄνεμο. he may go to the deuce (wind).  
 ὅλη ἡ περιουσία ᾽πῆγε τοῦ the whole property is squandered  
 ἀνέμου. (scattered to the wind).
- ἀνοίγω, I open.  
 αὐτὸ τὸ χρῶμα ἀνοίγει. this colour fades.  
 ἦνοιξε ἡ ὄρεξις μου. I am hungry.
- ἡ ἀπόφασι, the decision.  
 τὸ παίρνω ἀπόφασι. I know the worst (I take it as  
 final).  
 ἀράδ' ἀράδα, turn. in turn, successively, one after  
 μὲ τὴν ἀράδα. the other.
- ἀφανίζω, I destroy.  
 εἶμαι ἀφανισμένος ἀπὸ τὴν I am tired to death.  
 κούρασι.  
 μὲ ἀφάνισε ἡ ζέστη. the heat is killing me.
- ἀφίνω (ἀφήνω), I leave.  
 ἀφίνομαι ἐπάνω σου. I place myself in your hands.  
 πόσον θὰ μ' ἀφήσης ; how much will you take off for me?

\* Only used in this expression.

θα ἀφήσω τὰ γένειά μου. ἄφησε ὅτι εἶνε ἀγράμματος.	I will let my beard grow. not to mention that he is un- educated.
ἢ ἄχνη, smoke, foam. δὲν ἔβγαλε ἄχνη. βάλλω, I place, put. ἀκόμη δὲ ἔβαλες γνῶσι ; θα βάζω τὰ δυνατά μου. τὰ βάζω κάτω.	he did not say a word.  have you not yet got sense ? I will do all I can. I give in (I throw down my arms).
βάζω ταῖς φωναίς. δὲν το βάζει ὁ νοῦς μου.	I call out. that beats me (my mind can't take it in).
τὰ ἔβαλε μαζί σας.	he has fallen out with you, he has a crow to pluck with you.
βάλλω τὰ παπούτσια. βάλ' το καλὰ εἰς τὸν νοῦν σου.	I put my boots on. take good heed of it.
βαθεία, deep. κοιμούντανε βαθεία.	he was fast asleep.
βαρύς, heavy. εἶνε ἄρρωστος βαρεία. βαριοῦμαι νὰ πάω. δὲν βαριέσαι !	he is very ill. I dont care to go. nonsense (lit. you don't trouble yourself).
βαρὺ κρασί. βαρεὶα ἄρρώστεια. τὸ λουλουδι ἔχει μιὰ βαρεὶα μυρωδιά.	strong wine. severe illness. the flower has a strong scent.
βαστῶ, I carry, hold. βαστῶ τὴν ἀναπνοή μου. δὲν βαστῶ εἰς τὴν ψύχραν. δὲν βαστῶ ἐπάνω μου παρᾶδαις. αὐτὸ τὸ χρώμα δὲν βαστᾶ. δὲν θα βαστάξῃ ἡ καρδιά μου νὰ το κάμω. πόσον καιρὸ βαστᾶ τὸ ταξεῖδι ; μὲ ὄλην του τὴν ἡλικίαν βασ- τιέται καλὰ. βαστιέται καλὰ.	I hold my breath. I cannot bear the cold. I have no money on me. this colour is not fast. I cannot find it in my heart to do it. how long does the journey take ? in spite of his great age he is still active (wears well). (also), he has ample means.

τὸ βελόνι, needle.	[fall.
βελόνι δὲν ἔπεφτε κάτω.	there was not room for a pin to
βλάπτω, I hurt.	never mind !
δὲν βλάφτει.	
βλέπω, I see.	I am impatient to get away
δὲν βλέπω τὴν ὥρα νὰ φύγω.	(I can't see the time to go).
βλέπω ὄνειρο.	I dream.
σὲ εἶδα 'ς τὸν ὕπνο.	I dreamt of you.
ὁ ἰατρός τὸνε βλέπει.	the doctor is visiting him.
νὰ ἰδῶ.	I'll see, I shall think it over.
τὸ παραθύρι βλέπει 'ς τὸ δρόμο.	the window looks on the street.
ἰδὲς ἐκεῖ !	see there now !
βουλῶ.	I overturn.
τὸ σπῆτι κοντεύει νὰ βουλήσῃ	the house is nearly falling down.
βουτῶ, I dip.	
μεσ' 'ς τὸν ἴδρο βουτημένος.	bathed in sweat.
εἶνε βουτημένος εἰς τὰ χρέη.	he is deep in debt.
βράζω, I boil.	
τὸ κρασὶ βράζει 'ς τὸ βαρέλι.	the wine is fermenting in the cask.
βράζει ἀπὸ τὸν θυμὸ του.	he is boiling with rage.
βρέχει, it rains.	
ὅτι βρέξῃ ἄς καταβάσῃ.	let come what may.
αὐτὸ τὸ σπῆτι εἶνε βρυκολακισμένο.	this house is haunted.
γελῶ, I laugh.	
μὲ ἐγέλασες.	you have cheated me.
τὸν ἐγελοῦσε μὲ τὸ σήμερα καὶ μὲ τὸ αὔριο.	he put him off from day to day.
γίνομαι, I become.	
πῶς γίνεται νὰ .....	how comes it that .....
ἔγινε καλά.	he has recovered.
τί γίνεται ὁ ἀδελφός σας ;	how is your brother getting on ?
τί ἔγινε ὁ φίλος σας ;	what has become of your friend ?
γίνομαι ἄνω κάτω.	I am upset (beside myself).
τί θὰ γίνω ;	what will become of me ?
φαντάσου πῶς ἔγινα	imagine what my feelings were !
(πῶς ἔγινε ἡ καρδιά μου)	

- τὸ καλλίτερο κρασὶ γίνεται εἰς τὴν Κύπρον. the best wine is grown in Cyprus.
- ποῦ θὰ γίνῃ ὁ γάμος ; where will the wedding come off ?
- ἔγινε ἔμπορος. he has turned merchant.
- δὲν ἔγιναν ἀκόμη τὰ σταφύλια γινωμένος. the grapes are not ripe yet. ripe, born.
- γλυτόνω, I escape, get off, rescue. we got off cheap.
- φτηνὰ τήνε γλυτώσαμε. scarcely had he arrived in Athens.
- γινωρίζω, I know, recognise. are you a judge of diamonds ?
- γινωρίζεις ἀπὸ διαμάντια. where did you get acquainted with one another ?
- ποῦ γινωρισθήκατε ; he has shaved his beard, so as not to be recognized.
- ξούρισε τὰ γένεια του γιὰ νὰ μὴ γινωρίζεται. τὸ γουδί, mortar.
- τὸ γουδοχέρι, pestle. always the same old story.
- γράφω, I write. he is illiterate (cannot read and write).
- δὲν ξεύρει γράμματα. it was my fate.
- ἦτο γραφτό μου. how do you write your name ?
- πὼς γράφεσαι ; a few were entered.
- γράφθηκαν ὀλίγοι. δείχνω, I show, teach, seem. I will give him a lesson.
- ἐγὼ θὰ του δείξω. τὸ κρασὶ δείχνει σὰν νὰ ᾖνε mixed with another.
- τὸ κρασὶ δείχνει σὰν νὰ ᾖνε ἀνακατωμένον μὲ ἄλλο. I sulk (show temper).
- δείχνω (ἄγριον) πρόσωπον. I give a good reception to.
- δείχνω καλὸν πρόσωπον. σὺ δείχνεις ὡς ἂν νεκρός. you look like a corpse.
- δένω, I bind. I bind a book.
- δένω βιβλίον. δένω δαχτυλίδι. I set a ring (with jewels).
- ἔδεσε καλὰ τὸν γαῖδαρόν του. he has feathered his nest (he has tied up his donkey well so that it won't run away).
- τον ἔδεσα μὲ ὄρκον. I have bound him by oath.

- δεξιά, to the right.  
 τὰ πράγματα τοῦ ἤλθαν δεξιά. everything went well with him.  
 διαβάζω, I read.  
 διαβάζω παιδιὰ. I teach children.  
 διαβάζω εἰς ἕνα. I am taking lessons from so-and-so.
- ὅταν ἐδιάβαζα εἰς τὰς Ἀθήνας. when I was studying in Athens.  
 δίδω, I give.  
 δίδω τόπον. I make way.  
 δίδω τραπέζην. I give a dinner-party.  
 ὁ θεὸς νὰ μὴ το δώσῃ. God forbid.  
 τὸ δόντι, tooth.  
 τὸ παιδί 'βγαζει δόντια. the child is cutting his teeth.  
 αὐτὸ δὲν εἶνε διὰ τὰ δόντια σου. that is not for you (meat for your master).
- δουλεύω, I work.  
 δουλεύω πληγὴν. I keep the wound open, irritate a wound.  
 τὸ ἐργαστήρι του δὲν δουλεύει. his shop is doing no business.  
 τὸ ὥρολόγι του δὲν δουλεύει. his watch has stopped.  
 ἡ πληγὴ του δουλεύει. his sore runs.  
 ἡ δουλειά, business, work.  
 ἔχω δουλειά. I have work to do.  
 αὐτὸ εἶνε δική μου δουλειά. that is my own affair.  
 πήγαινε εἰς τὴν δουλειάν σου. go about your business.  
 τὸ δράμι, drachm (measure).  
 δὲν ἔχει δράμι μυαλό. he has not a grain of sense.  
 ἐβγάζω, I take out.  
 ἐβγαλε τὸ ποδάρι του. he has dislocated his foot.  
 βγάζω τὸ ψωμί μου. I earn my bread.  
 δὲν βγάζει τίποτε. he gains nothing (by it).  
 ἔβγαλε τὸν δούλον. he dismissed his servant.  
 τὸν ἔβγαλαν. they set him free.  
 θὰ σε βγάλω ψεύτην. I'll show you are a liar, I will prove you to be mistaken.  
 ἔβγαλε φρούτα. he put fruit on the table, produced fruit.  
 θὰ βγάλω ἕνα δόντι. I will have a tooth out.  
 δὲν το βγάζω. I cannot understand it.  
 βγάζω τὰ παπούτζια. I am taking off my boots.

ἐβγαίνω, I go out.	
ἀπ' αὐτῆ τῆ δουλειᾷ δὲν βγαίνει	nothing will come of that
τίποτε.	business.
τί ἐβγήκε ;	what came of that ?
τὸ ρούχο δὲν βγαίνει διὰ δύο	the stuff wont run to two dresses
φορεσιαίς.	(be enough for two dresses).
ἐδῶ, here.	
ὁ κύριος ἀπ' ἐδῶ.	this gentleman.
ἀκουσ' ἐδῶ !	look here ! (listen here ! lit.)
εἶμαι, I am.	
εἶνε ψύχρα ἢ ζέστη.	it is cold or hot.
σύ εἶσαι ;	is it you ?
ποῖος εἶνε ;	who is it ?
τὰ παιδιά σου εἶνε ;	are these your children ?
εἶνε διὰ νὰ φύγη.	he is on the point of setting off.
ἔστειλα νὰ μάθω πῶς εἶνε.	I sent to ask how he was.
εἶνε νὰ σκάση κανεῖς.	it is enough to send one crazy
	(lit. make one burst).
εἶνε ἕνας χρόνος.	a year ago.
πῶς εἶσαι ;	how are you ?
ἐμβαίνω, μπαίνω, I go in.	
αὐτὸς ὁ ἄνθρωπος μπαίνει	that man interferes everywhere.
παντοῦ.	
τοῦ μπῆκε εἰς τὸ κεφάλι.	he has taken it into his head.
ἐμβαίνω ἐγγυητής.	I become surety.
αὐτὸς ἐμβῆκεν εἰς τὴν δουλειάν	he set to work.
ἐμβαίνεις εἰς τὸν κίνδυνον.	you are exposing yourself to
	danger.
ἐμβῆκε ράφτης.	he set up as tailor.
ἢ ἔννοια, care.	
ἔννοια σου !	mind your own business !
ἔξω, out.	
τὸ ξέρω ἀπ' ἔξω.	I know it by heart.
ἔξω ὀποῦ.	besides that.
ὁ ἐξωτικός.	the ghost.
ἐπάνω, above.	
ἐπάνω κάτω.	about (thereabout).
ἔρχομαι, I come.	
δέν μου ἔρχεται καλά.	it does not commend itself to
	me, it is not convenient to me.



- ἔρχεσαι νὰ μ' ἀφήσης ἡσυχον. be good enough to leave me in  
peace.
- δέν μου ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν νοῦν. it does not occur to me.  
ἔλα εἰς τὸν νοῦν σου. calm yourself (come to your  
senses).
- ἦλθαν εἰς τὰ χέρια. they came to blows.  
ἐγὼ δὲν ἔρχομαι εἰς αὐτά. I don't meddle with that.
- τὸ ἔτος, year.  
εἰς ἔτη πολλά! long life to you! (many years to  
you) answered by—  
the same to you.
- (εἰς πολλὰ ἔτη) 'ς πολιάτη. how do you do?  
ἔχω, I have. I am not on good terms with  
him.  
πῶς ἔχετε; how do you do?  
δέν τα ἔχω καλὰ μαζύ του. I am not on good terms with  
him.
- τί ἔχει νὰ κάμη; what does that matter? what  
has that to do with it?
- ἔτσι τὸ ἔχομε ἐμεῖς. it is a custom of ours.  
δέν ἔχω νὰ κάμω μαζύ σου. I have nothing to do with you.  
πόσο ἔχει αὐτό; how much does this cost?  
τὰ ἔχει χαμένα. he is crazy.  
δέν ἔχω μούτρα νὰ. I am ashamed to (lit. I have not  
the face to).
- ἔχε ὑγίειαν! good health to you! farewell.  
μὲ ποῖον τὰ ἔχεις; who are you angry with?  
δέν ἔχει μάτια νὰ μὲ ἰδῆ. he hates the sight of me.  
ἔχω καιρὸν νὰ τον ἰδῶ. I have not seen him for a long  
time.
- ζουπῶ, I press. he got money out of him.  
τοῦ ἐζούπησε παρὰδαις. he consumed everything.  
αὐτὸς τὰ ἐζούπησε ὅλα.
- ζῶ, I live. may you live! please.  
νὰ ζῆς! he lives from hand to mouth.  
ζῆ ἡμεροδοῦλι ἡμεροφάγι. bless my soul! (bless my eyes!)
- νὰ ζοῦν τὰ μάτια μου!
- ἐμπορῶ, I can. I am ill.  
δέν μπορῶ. possibly.  
ἐμπορεῖ.
- τὸ θάρρος, courage, confidence. without ceremony.  
μὲ ὄλον τὸ θάρρος.

θέλω, I wish.	
θέλει τὸ καλὸν μου.	he wishes me well.
δὲν σου θέλω πλέον τίποτε.	I owe you nothing more.
ἰδιαίτερος, special.	
τὸν ἐπῆρε ἰδιαίτερος.	he took him aside.
ιδρόνω, I sweat.	
ἀπ' αὐτὰ τὸ αὐτί μου δὲν ιδρόνει.	I don't trouble myself about that.
ἴσια, just, exactly.	
εἴμεθα ἴσια εἰς τὰ χρόνια.	we are the same age.
ἴσια εἰς τὴν ὥραν.	just in time.
ἴσια ἴσια αὐτὸ λέγω.	that is just what I am saying.
εἴμεθα ἴσια ἴσια.	we are quits.
καβάλα, on horseback.	
τὸ ἠγόρασε καβάλα.	he bought it without looking at it (he bought a pig in a poke).
κάθε, every, each.	
κάθε τι σὲ κάθε πρῶγμα.	everything.
κάθε δύο μέραις.	every other day.
κάθε τόσο καὶ ἑλιγάκι.	every now and then.
ἀπὸ κάθε λογῆς.	of every kind.
κάθε χρόνον.	every year, yearly.
καλά, well.	
καλὰ καὶ ἤμουν ἐκεῖ.	luckily I was there.
καλά σε τοῦλεγα ἐγώ.	I told you so.
καλός, good.	
καλό 'ς τον!	welcome.
μία καὶ καλή.	once for all.
εἰς τὸ καλόν!	farewell, <i>au revoir</i> .
ἐγὼ γίνομαι καλός.	I stand surety (go bail).
καλὲ, τί με λές;	good heavens, what are you telling me!
κάμνω, I make.	
τί κάμνετε;	how do you do?
ἔκαμε τρεῖς μέραις νᾶρθη.	he was three days on the way.
κάμνω καὶ χωρὶς αὐτόν.	I cannot get on without him.
τὸ ἴδιο κάμνει.	it is all the same.
δὲν μου κάμνει.	that does not suit me.
δὲν κάμνει.	it is no good. [that dress?
πόσον κάμνεις αὐτὸ τὸ φόρεμα;	how much do you charge for
κάμε γρήγορα!	be quick! make haste!

καπνίζω, I smoke.	
τοῦ ἐκάπνισε νὰ φύγη.	it occurred to him to go away.
κᾶπου, somewhere.	
κᾶπου κᾶπου.	now and then.
κᾶπου δέκα φοραῖς.	about ten times.
καταβάζω, I bring down.	
δέν θὰ καταιβάζση τίποτε.	he will not lower the price.
θὰ του καταιβάζσω μίαν.*	I will give him a box on the ear.
κατόπιν, after.	
ἔπενε κατόπιν του.	he dogged his steps.
μὲ παίρνει αἰωνίως κατόπιν.	he is always following me about.
κάτω, below.	
ἄνω κάτω τᾶκαμες.	you have turned everything topsy-turvy.
κοντά, near.	
κοντά νὰ βασιλεύση ὁ ἥλιος.	shortly before sunset.
τὸν πῆρε ἀπὸ κοντά.	he ran after him.
κοντὰ ᾽ς τὸν νοῦν.	of course ; obviously.
κοπιάζω, I exert myself.	
κοπίαστε !	come in, please.
κόφτω, I cut.	
αὐτὴ ἢ δουλειὰ θὰ κόψη ἑκατὸν δραχμαῖς.	this affair will cost a hundred francs.
δέν τον κόφτει διόλου.	that is all the same to him.
κουνῶ, I shake.	
αὐτὸ τὸ δόντι κουνιέται.	the tooth is loose.
κυττάζω, I look.	
κύτταζε τὴν δουλειά σου.	mind your business.
κύτταξε καλά !	look out ! be on your guard !
τὸ λάθος, mistake.	
ἔχετε λάθος.	you are mistaken.
ἢ λάκκα, hole, pit.	
τὸν ἄφησαν εἰς τὴν λάκκα.	they left him in the lurch.
ἢ λάσπη, dirt.	
ἔχει πολλαῖς λάσπαις ἔξω.	it is very muddy out of doors.
τὸ ἔκοψε λάσπη.	he has cut and run.
λάσπη ἢ δουλειά.	it is a poor business, it is a failure.

\* If *δραχμὴν* is understood with *μίαν* the phrase means 'I will make him take a drachma off.'

λέγω, I say.

τί θὰ ᾽πῆ αὐτό;

ἄλλη ὥρα τα λέμε.

what does that mean?

we'll talk about that another time.

λοιπόν, τα εἴπαμε.

well, that is settled.

λές;

do you think so?

πῶς τον λένε;

what is he called?

ἄς ποῦμε ὅτι εἶνε ἔτζι.

let us suppose that it is so.

τὸ γράμμα ἔτζι ἔλεγε.

so the letter said.

τὸ λεπτόν, centime (tenth part of a Greek penny), also a minute (of time).

δὲν ἔχει λεπτόν.

he hasn't a penny.

μοῦ θέλει κάτι λεπτά.

he owes me a small sum.

λογῆς (τῆς). Nom. not used: kind (of), sort (of).

τί λογῆς κρασιῖ ἔχεις;

what kind of wine have you?

λογῆς λογῆς.

all kinds.

μίας λογῆς.

one kind.

ὁ λόγος, the word.

δὲν ἔχει λόγον.

it is certain (there is no need to talk about it).

ἐβγῆκε λόγος.

the rumour has spread.

δὲν παίρνει ἀπὸ λόγον.

he won't listen to reason.

αὐτὸ εἶνε ἕνας λόγος.

that is easily said.

βάζω λόγον.

I make a speech.

ἄλλα λόγια.

let us change the subject.

λόγου χάριν.

for example.

μὲ λόγον.

reasonably.

ὁ λουτρος, the bath.

μ' ἄφησεν εἰς τὰ κρύα τοῦ

he left me in the lurch.

λουτροῦ.

τὸ λωρί, strap, thong, harness.

ἐδῶ παίζει λωρί.

he is playing false.

μαζεύω, μαζώνω, I collect.

μαζώνω τὰ πράγματά μου.

I am packing up.

μακρειά, far, distant.

εἶσαι μακρειά.

you are wide of the mark.

τὸ μαλλί, hair.

ἐπιάσθησαν ἀπὸ τὰ μαλλιά.

they took hold of each other's hair (they fought like two cats).

- τὸ μάτι, eye.  
 δὲν ἔχω μάτια νά τον ἰδῶ.  
 σέ 'πήρε εἰς κακὸ μάτι.  
 I cannot endure him.  
 he cast the evil eye on you, he  
 took an ill-will to you.  
 μάτια ποῦ δὲν φαίνονται γρή-  
 γορα λησμονοῦνται.  
 out of sight out of mind.  
 μάτι μὲ μάτι.  
 face to face.  
 μάτια μου.  
 my darling.  
 τῶδα (τὸ εἶδα) μὲ τὰ μάτια μου.  
 I saw it with my own eyes.  
 νὰ χαρῶ τα μάτια μου.  
 as I value my eyes (an oath).  
 μένω, I stay, remain.  
 μᾶς μένει τώρα μόνον νὰ στεί-  
 λωμε τὸ γράμμα.  
 all we have to do now is to send  
 off the letter.  
 μέσα, inside.  
 τὸν ἔβαλαν μέσα.  
 they imprisoned him ; also, they  
 have taken him in, *i.e.* cheated  
 him.  
 ἔχει τὸν διάβολον μέσα του.  
 he is possessed of a devil (like  
 one possessed).  
 ἔλεγε μέσα του.  
 he said to himself.  
 μέσα εἰς τριάντα μέραις.  
 within thirty days.  
 τὰ μέσα.  
 the means (*i.e.* the wherewithal) ;  
 also, the influence.
- ἡ μέση, the middle.  
 μπαίνω 'ς τὴ μέση.  
 μ' ἄφησεν 'ς τὴ μέση.  
 I interfere.  
 μικρὸς, little.  
 εἶνε μικρότερος ἀπὸ μένα.  
 ἀπὸ μικρὸς.  
 he left me in the lurch.  
 μοιράζω, I divide.  
 εἶνε μικρότερος ἀπὸ μένα.  
 ἀπὸ μικρὸς.  
 he is younger than I.  
 from childhood.  
 δὲν ἔχομε τίποτε νὰ μοιράσωμε.  
 ποιος μοιράζει ;  
 [another.  
 we have nothing to do with one  
 whose deal is it ?  
 τὸ μούσκεμμα, the wetting.  
 εἶμαι μούσκεμμα.  
 I am wet.  
 ἡ μνία (μνίγα), the fly.  
 τὸν ἔπιασε ἡ μνίγα.  
 he has a bee in his bonnet.  
 χάφτει μνίγαις.  
 he does nothing (cf. *gobe-mouches*).  
 μυρίζω, I smell, emit an odour (in passive I perceive an odour).  
 ποιος μποροῦσε νά το μυρισθῇ.  
 who could have found that out ?  
 δέν μου μυρίζει τίποτε.  
 I smell nothing.

ἡ μυρωδιά, the smell.

τὸ ἦρε μυρωδιά.

ἡ μύτη, the nose.

σήκωσε τὴ μύτη του.

βάζει παντοῦ τὴ μύτη του.

μιλά μετὰ τὴ μύτη.

τὸ νερό, the water.

τὸ ξείρω σὰν νερό.

αὐτὴ ἢ δουλειὰ σηκώνει νερό.

ὁ νοῦς.

ὁ νοῦς σου εἶνε πάντοτε ἐκεῖ.

ἔλεγα ἄς τὸ νοῦ μου.

ποῦ εἶχες τὸ νοῦ σου ;

δὲν κόφτει ὁ νοῦς του.

τὸ νύχι, the nail.

ἀπὸ τὴ κορυφὴ ὡς τὰ νύχια.

περπατεῖ ἄς τὰ νύχια.

ξεφορτόνω, I unload.

ξεφορτώσου με.

ξυνίζω, I turn sour.

τὰ ξύνισε ὀλίγο.

ὁ καιρὸς τὰ ξύνισε.

μοῦτρα ξυνισμένα.

ξυνός, sour.

μοῦ βγήκε ξυνὴ αὐτὴ ἢ διασκέ-  
δασι.

ὅλος, all.

μετὰ τὰ ὅλα σου.

ὅλα ὅλα.

ὅλο κλαίει.

μετὰ ὅλους.

μετὰ ὅλον τοῦτο.

μετὰ ὅλον ὁποῦ.

μὲ ὅλον ὅτι εἶναι σοφός.

ἡ ὁμιλία, speech.

ἀνοίγω ὁμιλίαν.

ὁμολογῶ, I confess, affirm.

δὲν ἠμολογᾷς τίποτε !

he has got wind of it.

he turns up his nose (he has got  
on the high horse).

he interferes in everything.

he speaks through his nose.

I have it at my fingers' ends.

this business pays, has poten-  
tialities (raises water).

you are always thinking of it.

I said it to myself.

where were your thoughts (wits)?

he is not very sharp.

from head to foot. [tip-toe].

he gives himself airs (walks on

leave me alone.

he is upset a little.

the weather became unfavourable.

a sour face.

that pleasure has cost me dear.

in earnest.

on the whole, in the main.

he keeps on crying.

in a mass, in a lump.

however, nevertheless.

although.

wise as he is.

I begin a speech.

[are talking nonsense.

you are proving nothing, you

τὸ ὄνομα, the name.

σήμερα ἔχει τὸ ὄνομά του.

to-day is his name day (*i.e.* the festival of the saint after whom he is named).

κατ' ὄνομα.

by name.

τέσσαρα ὀνόματα.

four persons.

ἡ ὄρεξι, the appetite.

ἄλλη ὄρεξι δὲν ἔχω.

as if I had nothing else to do (as if I had no other taste).

κόφτω τὴν ὄρεξιν.

I take away the appetite.

ὀρίζω, I define, command, fix.

καλῶς ὀρίσατε!

welcome!

ὀρίστε.

what is your pleasure? come in, &c.

ὅτι scarcely, just.

ὅτι ἔφυγε.

he has just gone out.

παθαίνω, I suffer.

τί ἔπαθες;

what is the matter with you?

τὴν ἔπαθε.

he has come to grief.

παίζω, I play.

καλά μοῦ τὴν ἔπαιξε.

he played me a nice trick.

παίρνω, I take.

παίρνω μαζύ μου.

I take with me.

παίρνω ὀπίσω.

I take back.

παίρνω ὀπίσω τὸν λόγο μου.

I take back my word.

τὸ παίρνω ἐπάνω μου.

I take it upon me.

τὸ παίρνει ἐπάνω του.

he takes too much upon himself.

παίρνω εἰς τὸ χέρι.

I cheat.

μὲ πῆρε ὁ ὕπνος.

I fell asleep.

ἀπ' αὐτὰ ἐγὼ δὲν παίρνω.

I won't have that.

πάρε τὸν ἕνα χτύπα τὸν ἄλλο.

the one is as good as the other  
(take one and strike the other).

τὸ πῆρα ἀπόφασι.

I resolved.

ποιὸς ἐπῆρε (τὸ παιγνίδι);

who won (the game)?

ἔπῆρε τὸ γράμμα μου.

he received my letter.

τὸ πῆρα πολὺ φτηνά.

I got it very cheap.

πόσα θὰ μου πάρης δι' αὐτό;

how much will you take for that?

παίρνω αἷμα.

I have myself bled.

παίρνω δανεικά.

I borrow money.

ἐπῆρε αὐτὸς τὴν ἐντροπήν.

he took the responsibility (lit. shame).

- παρακάτω, lower.  
 δὲν το δίδει παρακάτω. he will not give it for less.  
 ὁ πατέρας, the father. go to the deuce.  
 εἰς τὸν πατέρα σας. it does not matter.  
 πειράζω, I provoke, annoy. he is angry.  
 δὲν πειράζει. I hope you will soon be well  
 εἶνε πειραγμένος. again.  
 περαστικός, transitory.
- περνῶ, I pass.  
 τοὺς ἐπέρασε ὅλους ἀπὸ τὸ he put them all to the sword.  
 σπαθί. I thread a needle.  
 περνῶ τὴν κλωστή ἀπὸ τὸ I pass my time.  
 βελόνι. to pass the time (to kill time).  
 περνῶ τὸν καιρό μου. I read a book through.  
 διὰ νὰ περάσῃ ὁ καιρός. he is over (past) fifty (years old).  
 περνῶ ἓνα βιβλίον. how are you getting on? how  
 ἐπέρασε τὰ πενήντα. d'ye do?  
 πῶς περνᾶς; he hoped to get as far as Megara  
 ἤλπιζε νὰ περάσῃ μὲ τριάντα for thirty francs.  
 φράγκα ὡς τὰ Μέγαρα. the time (season) is past.  
 ἔπερασε ὁ καιρός. not a year ago.  
 δὲν ἐπέρασε ἓνας χρόνος. this money is no longer current.  
 αὐτὴ ἡ μονέδα δὲν περνᾶ πλέον. my headache is gone.  
 μὲ πέρασε ὁ πονοκέφαλος. last week.  
 τὴν περασμένην ἑβδομάδα. I have trouble enough to get  
 περνῶ στενόχωρα. along (I am in straitened  
 circumstances).
- ἡ πετριά, the stone-throw.  
 ἔχει τὴν πετριά ὅτι . . . it is his crotchet that . . .  
 καθένας ἔχει τὴν πετριά του. every one has his hobby.  
 ἔχει μιὰ πετριά. he has a bee in his bonnet.
- πετώ, I fly, throw.  
 πετᾶ ἀπὸ τὴν χαρά του. he jumps for joy.  
 πετᾶτε τὰ τουφέκια σας, σύρτετε throw down your guns, draw  
 τὰ σπαθιά σας. your swords.  
 μαχαίρ' ἐπέταξε. he drew his dagger.



πέφτω, I fall.

ἔπεσε ἐπάνω του.

ἔπεσε ἀστροπελέκι.

ἔπεσε τὸ σπῆτι καὶ τοὺς ἐπλά-  
κωσε ὄλους.

ἔπεσε ἔς τὴν παγίδα.

ἔπεσε ἀνάσκελα.

ἔπεσε κατακέφαλα.

σὲ ποιὸν ἔπεσε ὁ λαχνός ;

ἔπεσε εἰς τὸ μερίδιόν του.

πέφτω ὀκνιάρης.

πηγαίνω, I go.

ἤγγαινα νὰ ἴπῳ.

ἤγγε νὰ ἀποθάνε.

ἤγγε νὰ χάσῃ τον νοῦν του.

πηγαίνει μεσημέρι.

δὲν σου πᾶει αὐτὸ τὸ καπέλο.

πήγαινε εἰς τὸ καλόν.

ἔτσι πᾶει.

πιάνω, I take, seize.

τὸν ἔπιασε ἀπὸ τὸ χέρι.

πόσα ψάρια ἔπιασες ;

πιάνω δουλεία.

μ' ἔπιασε κεφαλόπονος.

σὲ πιάνει ἢ θάλασσα ;

θὰ πιάσω ἄλλη κάμαρα.

πιάνει πολὺν τόπον.

τώρα σ' ἔπιασα.

ὄλαι ἢ θέσαις ἦτανε πιασμένοι.

πιάνω νὰ το κάμω.

ἐπιάσθηκαν.

ὁ πνιγμένος ἀπὸ τὰ μαλλιά  
του πιάνεται.

ἔπιασαν τὰ δένδρα.

μὲ ἔπιασεν ὁ θυμός.

πλαγιάζω, I go to bed.

ὅπως στρώσης θὰ πλαγιάσης.

he fell upon him.

a thunderbolt fell.

the house fell and buried them  
all.

he fell into the snare.

he fell on his back.

he fell on his head.

on whom has the lot fallen ?

it fell to his share.

I turn lazy (cf. Eng. fall ill).

I was (just) going to say.

he was near dying.

he was near losing his senses.

it is near mid-day.

that hat does not suit you.

farewell.

that is the way of it.

he took his hand.

how many fish have you caught ?

I set to work, take in hand.

I have a headache.

are you ever sea-sick ? (does the  
sea affect you ?)

I shall hire another room.

it takes up a lot of room.

I have you there (now I've  
caught you).

all the places were taken.

I am going to do it.

they fell out with one another.

the drowning man clutches at a  
straw.

the trees have taken root.

I lost my temper.

as you make your bed you must  
lie on it.

- πληρόνω, I pay.  
 ὁ θεὸς νά σοῦ το πληρώσῃ! may God requite you.  
 τοῦ το 'πλήρωσε. he paid him back (for it).
- πλησιάζω, I approach, draw near.  
 πλησιάζει τὰ ἑξήντα. he is near sixty.
- πνίγω, I suffocate, strangle.  
 ἐπνίγηκε. he got drowned.  
 εἶνε πνιγμένος μέσ'ς τὸ χρέος. he is deep in debt.  
 ἐπνίγηκε τὸ καράβι. the ship has sunk.
- τὸ ποδάρι (πόδι) the foot.  
 μὲ τὰ ποδάρια. on foot.  
 σηκόνω εἰς τὸ πόδι. I set on foot, set the world agog.
- τὸ ποτάμι the river.  
 τὸν 'πῆρε τὸ ποτάμι. he is in a sad pickle.  
 τὰ μάτια του ἐπήγαιναν ποτάμι. he shed floods of tears.  
 ἕνα ποτάμι δάκρυα. a torrent of tears.
- τὸ πρᾶγμα, the thing.  
 τί πρᾶγμα εἶν' αὐτό; what is that?
- ἡ προβειά, the sheepskin.  
 τοῦ εἰτίναξαν τὴν προβειάν. they gave him a drubbing.
- προκόπτω, I make progress.  
 τὸ 'προκόψαμε. we have made a nice business of it (i.e. a mess).  
 εἶνε προκομμένος ἄνθρωπος. he is a clever fellow.
- προφθαίνω, I arrive, join.  
 δὲν ἐπρόφθασα νὰ τὸν ἰδῶ. [see him.  
 δὲν 'μπορῶ νὰ τα προφθάσω I did not come early enough to  
 ὄλα. I cannot have them all finished.
- δὲν θὰ προφθάσωμε νὰ τελειώ- we have not time to finish this  
 σομε ἀπόψε. evening.
- πουλῶ, I sell.  
 ἀλλοῦ νὰ τα πουλήσῃς αὐτά. tell that to the horse-marines  
 (sell that elsewhere).
- ἡ ράχη, the back.  
 σὲ τρώγει ἡ ράχη σου. you are going in search of a  
 beating (your skin itches).
- ρίχνω, I throw.  
 ρίχνει τ' αὐτιά του. he puts his tail between his  
 legs (he lets his ears drop in  
 terror).

- τὸν ἔρριξε τὸ ἄλογο.  
 ῥίχνει τὸ σφάλμα εἰς ἐμένα.  
 ἔρριξε κάτω τὰ μάτια της.  
 τὰ ἔρριξε ἔξω.  
 σέρνω, I draw.  
 σύρε 'ς τὴ δουλειά σου.  
 σηκώνω, I lift.  
 σηκώνω πανιά.  
 σηκώνω τὴν πολιορκίαν.  
 τὸν ἐσήκωσαν.  
 δὲν σηκώνει χορατᾶ.  
 αὐτὰ ἐγὼ δὲν τα σηκώνω.  
 σηκώνω τὸ τραπέζι.  
 σηκώνω πόλεμον.  
 σηκώθηκαν τὰ μαλλιά.  
 σηκώνω τὸ τουφέκι.  
 τὸ πλοῖον σηκώνει δέκα ποδάρια  
 νερό.  
 τώρα ἐσηκώθηκα.  
 σηκόνομαι ἀπὸ μίαν ἀρρωστίαν.  
 σηκόνομαι ἀπὸ τὸν ὕπνον.  
 σήμερα, to-day.  
 σήμερα ὀχτώ.  
 σιγανὸς, still.  
 ἀπὸ σιγανὸ ποτάμι μακρεῖα τὰ  
 ῥοῦχα σου.  
 σκάνω, I burst.  
 σκάνω ἀπὸ τὰ γέλια.  
 σκάνω ἀπὸ τὸ κακό μου.  
 σκάσε.  
 ἡ σκάφη, trough.  
 λέγω τὴν σκάφη σκάφη.  
 ὁ σκοπός, the motive.  
 μὲ καλὸν σκοπὸν.  
 δὲν το εἶπε μὲ κακὸν σκοπὸν.  
 σπάνω, I break.  
 σπάνω τὸ κεφάλι μου.  
 the horse threw him.  
 he throws the blame on me.  
 she lowered her eyes.  
 he throws it up, gives it up.  
 go about your business.  
 I hoist sail.  
 I raise the siege.  
 they took him up, deposed him.  
 he can't take a joke.  
 I won't stand that.  
 I clear the table.  
 I declare war.  
 my hair stood on end.  
 I take up the gun.  
 the vessel draws ten feet of  
 water.  
 I have just got up.  
 I recover from a sickness.  
 I awake.  
 eight days hence, this day  
 week.  
 still waters run deep (keep your  
 clothes out of a silent river).  
 I burst with laughing.  
 I burst with anger.  
 get out! go to the deuce! (burst  
 yourself).  
 I call a spade a spade.  
 well-intentioned.  
 he said it without any ill mean-  
 ing.  
 I rack my brains.

τὸ σπυρί, the grain.	
δὲν ἔχει σπυρὶ μιालό.	he has not a grain of sense.
ἓνα σπυρί.	a trifle.
στέκω, I stand (also στέκομαι).	
στέκεται καλὰ ᾿ς τὸ ἄλογο.	he has a good seat on horseback.
τὸ ὠρολόγι του ᾿στάθηκε.	his watch has stopped.
στέλνω, I send.	
θὰ στείλω διὰ τὸν ἱατρόν.	I shall send for the doctor.
στραβόνω, I bend.	
ἡ δουλειὰ ἐστράβωσε.	the thing goes wrong.
σπρώνω, I spread.	
σπρώνω τὸ κρεβάτι.	I make the bed.
σπρώνω τὸ τραπέζι.	I set the table.
σπρώθηκε ᾿ς τὸ χορτάρι.	he lay down on the grass.
σπρώνω τὸν δρόμον.	I pave the street.
στυλόνω, I prop up.	
στυλόνω τὰ μάτια μου.	I fix my eyes upon.
συγγυρίζω, I order.	
συγγυρίζομαι.	I make my toilette, dress.
τὸ συκῶτι, the liver.	
δὲν χαλνῶ τὸ συκῶτι μου δι᾿ αὐτό.	I don't fret myself to fiddle-strings over that.
ἡ συμπάθεια, forgiveness, sympathy (συμπάθειον).	
μὲ συμπάθεια.	pardon me.
σωστός, correct, exact.	
μὲ τὰ σωστά σου.	in earnest.
τελειόνω, I finish.	
ἐτέλειωσα.	ready.
τὸ τέρι (ταῖρι) the equal.	
δὲν ἔχει τέρι.	he is beyond compare.
τεριάζει (ταιριάζει), I fit.	
δὲν τεριάζει.	it does not fit.
τί τεριάζει;	what fits?
ὁ τόπος, the place.	
κρασιὶ τοῦ τόπου.	wine of the country.
τραβῶ, I draw.	
τραβῶ χέρι.	I give up, I withdraw.
τράβα!	go on!
τραβῶ καπνόν.	I smoke.
τραβοῦμαι and τραβιοῦμαι.	I withdraw.

τρελλαίνω, I make (a person) mad.	
τὴν τρελλαίνεται.	he is madly in love with her.
τρέχω, I run.	
τρέχουν τὰ μάτια του.	his eyes stream (with tears).
αὐτὸς ὁ λόγος μου τρέχει εἰς τὸ	I have the word on the tip of my
στόμα.	tongue.
τί τρέχει ;	what is up? what is going on?
ὁ τρόπος, the way, manner.	
τί τρόπος εἶν' αὐτός ;	what sort of behaviour is that?
τρώγω, I eat.	
τρώγει τὰ λόγια του.	he eats his words.
ἔφαγε ξύλο.	he got a beating.
αὐτὸ τὸ ψωμὶ δὲν τρώγεται.	this bread is not fit to eat.
μου ἔφαγε τὰ αὐτιά.	he talked my head off.
αὐτὸ πλέον δὲν τρώγεται !	that wont do any longer ; that
	is too much.
τρώγεται μὲ τὰ ροῦχά του.	there is no pleasing him.
τυφλός, blind.	
τυφλὸς δρόμος.	blind alley.
φαίνομαι, I seem.	
πῶς σας φαίνεται ;	How does it seem to you? what
	is your opinion?
ἦτανε ἄρρωστος, ἀλλὰ δὲν του	he was ill, but he does not appear
φαίνεται.	so.
ποῦ σου ἐφάνη !	what an idea !
τὸ φαρμάκι, the poison.	
πόσα φαρμάκια ἔπια !	how many a bitter pill I have
	had to swallow ! what I have
	had to put up with !
τὸ φασοῦλι, the bean.	
φασοῦλι φασοῦλι γεμίζει τὸ	many a little makes a mickle,
σακοῦλι.	(bean upon bean fills the bag).
φεύγω, I go away.	
ὅπου φύγη φύγη.	every one for himself (let him
	flee who can.)
ἡ χαλάστρα, the breach.	
μου ἔκαμε χαλάστρα.	he has upset my plans.
χαλνῶ, I spoil.	
χαλνῶ ἓνα φράγκο.	I change a franc.
τὰ ἐχαλάσαμε.	our friendship is broken off.

ὁ καιρὸς ἐχάλασε. 'χάλασε τὸ στομάχι μου. χάλασε ἡ καρδιά μου. ἐχάλασαν τὸν ἐχθρόν.	the weather has broken. my stomach is out of order. my heart is breaking. they have put the enemy to flight.
πολὺ ἐχάλασες ἀπὸ ἐκείνο ὅπου ἦσουν. ἐχάλασα τὴν νηστείαν. τὸ κρασί ἄρχισε νὰ χαλάσῃ.	you have changed much from what you (once) were. I have broken my fast. the wine is beginning to turn.
χάνω, I lose. τὰ χάνω. δι' αὐτὸ χάνομαι. τὸ χέρι, the hand. τῶνα χέρι νίπτει τᾶλλο.	I lose my head. I am dying for it, I must have it. one must give and take (one hand washes the other). the affair lies in his hands. I have no money in hand, I am out of money. five times.
εἶνε ᾽ς τὸ χέρι του. δὲν ἔχω ᾽ς τὸ χέρι.  πέντε χέρια. ὁ χρόνος, the year. κακὸ χρόνο νᾶχη! πόσων χρόνων εἶνε; τοῦ χρόνου.	the affair lies in his hands. I have no money in hand, I am out of money. five times. bad luck to him. how old is he? next year.
χωρίζω, I separate. δέν τον χωρίζω ἀπὸ ἀδελφόν. χωρέω, χωρῶ, hold, have room for. τοῦτο δέν το χωρεῖ ὁ νοῦς μου. τὸ ψωμί, the bread. βγάζω τὸ ψωμί μου. ἐφάγαμε ψωμί καὶ ἀλάτι μαζί.	I treat him as a brother. my mind can't take that in. I earn my bread. we have eaten bread and salt together ( <i>i.e.</i> we are old friends).
ἡ ὥρα, the hour. τί ὥρα εἶνε; κατὰ τὴν ὥραν. ὥραν τὴν ὥραν. ὥραις ὥραις. πᾶσαν ὥραν. κακὴ ὥρα νὰ τὸν εὔρη. ὥρα καλή.	what o'clock is it? for the present. from minute to minute. from time to time. at any time. plague take him! good-bye.

VOCABULARY.





## VOCABULARY.

### A.

able, to be, (ἐ)μπορῶ  
 about, nearly, (ἐ)πάνω κάτω  
 about, concerning, περί, γιά  
 about four o'clock, περί τὰς τέσσεραις  
 above, ἐπάνω  
 absent, be, λείπω  
 accept, δέχομαι  
 accident, δυστύχημα  
 accompany, συνοδεύω  
 account, bill, ὁ λογαριασμός  
 accustom, συνηθίζω  
 accustomed, συνηθισμένος  
 acid, ὀξύς  
 acknowledge, ὁμολογῶ  
 acorn, τὸ βαλανίδι  
 acquaintance, knowledge, ἡ γνῶσις  
 add, προσθέτω  
 address, ἡ διεύθυνσις  
 adjoining, next, δίπλα  
 admire, θαυμάζω  
 advantage, ὠφέλεια  
 advantageous, beneficial, ὠφέλιμος  
 advice, ἡ συμβουλή  
 advise, συμβουλεύω  
 advocate, (n.), ὁ δικηγόρος  
 affair, τὸ πρᾶγμα  
 afraid, be, φοβοῦμαι, σκιάζομαι  
 after, ὕστερα (ἀπὸ)  
 afternoon, τὸ ἀπόγευμα, μεταμεσήμεβρια  
 afterwards, ὕστερα, ἔπειτα, κατόπιν  
 again, πάλι, ἀκόμη μιὰ φορά

agent, ἐπίτροπος, πράκτωρας  
 agree, make an agreement, συμφωνέω,

-ῶ

agreement, ἡ συμφωνία  
 ague, ὁ πυρετός, ἡ ζέστη  
 (go) ahead, forward, εμπρός  
 aim (n.), ὁ σκοπός  
 aim at, σκοπεύω  
 air, ὁ ἀέρας  
 alight, καταβαίνω  
 all, ὅλος  
 Almighty, ὁ Παντοκράτωρ  
 almond, τὸ ἀμύγδαλον  
 almond-tree, ἡ ἀμυγδαλή  
 almost, κοντά, παρ' ὀλίγο

I almost fell, ἐκόντεψα νὰ πέσω  
 alms (beggar's cry), ἐλεήσατέ με  
 alone, μόνος, μόναχός(μου, σου, &c.)  
 along, παρά  
 also, ἐπίσης  
 alter, ἀλλάζω  
 although, ἀγκαλά, ἂν καί  
 always, πάντοτε  
 ambassador, πρεσβύς  
 among, μεταξύ  
 amount, τὸ ποσόν  
 amuse, entertain, διασκεδάζω  
 amusement, ἡ διασκέδασις  
 anchor, ἄγκυρα, σίδερο  
 ancient, παλαιός, ἀρχαῖος  
 angel, ὁ ἄγγελος  
 anger, ὁ θυμός  
 angry, get, θυμόνω

- animal, τὸ ζῶον  
 answer (n.), ἡ ἀπάντησις  
 answer (v.), ἀπαντᾶω, -ῶ  
 antiquity, ἡ ἀντίκα, τὸ ἀρχαῖο  
 anxious, ἀνήσυχος  
 anxiety, ἡ ἀνησυχία, ἀνησυχία ἢ φροντίδα  
 any (with neg.), κανένας  
 any, have you? ἔχεις ἀπ' αὐτό:  
 appear, φαίνομαι  
 appetite, ἡ ὄρεξις  
 apple, τὸ μῆλο  
 apple-tree, ἡ μηλιά  
 approach, πλησιάζω  
 apricot, τὸ βερούκοικον  
 April, ὁ Ἀπρίλιος  
 apron, ἡ ποδιά  
 Arab (n.), ὁ Ἀράβης  
 Arabian (a.), Ἀραβικός  
 arm (n.), τὸ χέρι  
 army, ὁ στρατός  
 arrange, σιάνω  
 ,, (set in order), βάλλω εἰς τάξι  
 arrest (v.), βάλλω σ φυλακῆ  
 arrival, ἡ ἀφιξις  
 arrive, φθάνω  
 art, ἡ τέχνη  
 artichoke, ἡ ἀγγινάρα  
 artist, ὁ τεχνίτης  
 as, σάν, ὡς  
 as (since), ἀφοῦ, ὕπως. ἐπειδὴ  
 as far as, ἕως  
 as soon as, ἄμα, ἀφοῦ  
 (be) ashamed, ἔντρέπομαι  
 ashes, ἡ στάχτη  
 ask, (ἐ)ρωτάω, -ῶ  
 ask for, ζητάω, -ω, γυρεύω  
 askew, λοξός  
 asleep, be, κοιμῶμαι  
 ass, τὸ γαῖδοῦρι  
 assure, βεβαιῶνω  
 at, εἰς  
 at all, καθόλου, διόλου, μίτι  
 attend, προσέχω  
 attentive, προσεκτικός  
 August, ὁ Αὔγουστος  
 aunt, ἡ θεία (ἢ θειά)  
 Autumn, ὁπώρα  
 avaricious, φιλαργυρός  
 await, καρτερέω, -ῶ, περιμένω  
 awake (v.), ἔξυπνάω, -ῶ  
 awake (a.), ἔξυπνος  
 axe, ὁ μπαλτᾶς  
 B.  
 baby, ὁ μπεμπές, τὸ μωρὸ  
 back (backbone), ἡ ράχι  
 back, behind, ὀπίσω  
 bad, κακός  
 bag, ἡ σακκοῦλα. ἡ βαλίτσα  
 (go) bail for, ἐγγυάομαι, -ῶμαι  
 bake, ψήνω  
 bakehouse, ὁ φουῦρνος  
 baker, ψωμάς  
 balcony, τὸ μπαλκόνι  
 ball, ἡ μπάλλα, τὸ τόπι  
 ball (dance), ὁ χορός  
 bandit, ὁ κλέφτης  
 banish, ἐξορίζω  
 bank, ἡ μπάγκα, ἡ τράπεζα  
 banker, ὁ μπαγκιέρης, τραπεζίτης  
 baptise, βαπτίζω  
 barber, ὁ μπαρμπέρης, ὁ κουρεύς, κουρέας  
 bargain, ἡ συμφωνία  
 barley, τὸ κριθάρι  
 barrel, βαρέλι  
 basket, τὸ καλάθι, τὸ κοφίνι, τὸ πανέρι, τὸ ζιμπήλι  
 bath, το μπάνγιο, τὸ λουτρό  
 bath, take a, κῦνω μπάνγιο  
 battle, ἡ μάχη  
 bay-tree, ἡ δάφνη  
 beam, flash, ἡ ἀχτίνα (ἀκτίνα, ἀκτίδα)  
 bean, τὸ φασοῦλι  
 bear, carry, βαστάω, -ῶ, φέρω  
 beard, τὰ γένεια  
 beast, τὸ ζῶον  
 beat, χτυπάω, -ῶ  
 beautiful, ὠραῖος, ὕμορφος  
 beauty, ἡ καλλονή  
 because, γιατί, διότι  
 become, γίνω, γίνομαι  
 bed, το κρεβάτι  
 (go to) bed, πλαγιάζω  
 bedclothes, τὸ στρωσίδι, τὰ ρούχα  
 bee, ἡ μέλισσα  
 beef-tea, broth, τὸ ζουμί

- beer, ἡ μπίρα  
 before, πρὶν νά  
 before, πρότερον, προτήτερον  
 before (place), ἐμπρός, ἐμπροστά, ὀμπρός  
 beg, ζητέω, -ῶ, ἐλεημοσύνην  
 beggar, ὁ ζητιάνος  
 begin, ἀρχίζω  
 behave oneself, φέρομαι  
 behaviour, τὸ φέριμο  
 behind, (ὁ)πίσω  
 believe, πιστεύω, θαρρῶ, νομίζω  
 bell, τὸ κουδούνι  
 bellows, τὸ φουσερό  
 belly, ἡ κοιλιά  
 beloved, ἀγαπημένος  
 belt, ἡ ζώνη  
 bench, τὸ σκαμνί  
 bend, στραβώνω  
 beneath, κάτω (ἀπὸ), ἀποκάτω  
 benefit (n.), ἡ ὠφέλεια  
 besides, ἐκτός, παραπάνω  
 bet, wager (n.), τὸ στοίχημα  
 bet, wager (v.), στοιχηματίζω  
 betrothal, αἱ ἀρραβῶναις  
 betrothe, ἀρραβωνίζομαι  
 better, καλλίτερος  
 all the better, τόσο τὸ καλλίτερο  
 between, μεταξύ  
 beyond, πέρα ἀπὸ (adv.) παραπέρα  
 Bible, ἡ ἅγια γραφή  
 big, μεγάλος  
 bill of fare, ἡ λίστα, ὁ κατάλογος τῶν φαγητῶν  
 billiards, τὸ μπιλιάρδο  
 bird, τὸ πουλί, τὸ πουλάκι  
 birthday, τὰ γεννητούρια  
 biscuit, rusk, τὸ παξιμάδι, τὸ μπισκότο  
 bishop, ὁ δεσπότης, ὁ (ἐ)πίσκοπος  
 (little) bit, κομμάτι  
 bite, δαγκάνω, τρώγω  
 bitter, πικρὸς  
 black, μαῦρος  
 black (of boots, v.), λουστράρω, λουστρώνω  
 blacking, ἡ μπογιά  
 bless, εὐλογίζω, -ω  
 blind, τυφλός, στραβός  
 blonde, ξανθός  
 blood, τὸ αἷμα  
 blotting-paper, τὸ στουπόχαρτι  
 blow (v.), φυσάω, -ῶ  
 blow up, πετάω (-ῶ) 's τὸν ἀέρα  
 blow with a fist, ἡ γροθιά  
 blue, μαβής  
 blunder (v.), φταίω, φταίγω  
 blush, redden, κοκκινίζω  
 boat, ἡ βάρκα, τὸ καΐκι  
 boatman, ὁ βαρκάρης  
 body, τὸ κορμί, τὸ σῶμα  
 hold, γενναῖος  
 bone, τὸ κόκκαλο  
 book, τὸ βιβλίον  
 bookbinder, ὁ βιβλιοδέτης  
 boat, τὸ παπούτσι, τὸ στιβάλι  
 born, γεννημένος  
 borrow, δανείζομαι, παίρνω δανεικά  
 both, καὶ οἱ δύο  
 bottle, ἡ μπουτίλια  
 boundary, τὰ ὄρια  
 bourse, τὸ χρηματιστήριον  
 box, τὸ κουτί  
 boy, τὸ παιδί, τὸ ἀγόρι  
 brain, τὸ μυαλόν  
 brandy, τὸ κονιάκ  
 bread, τὸ ψωμί  
 break, σπάνω  
 breast, τὸ βυζί  
 brick, τοῦβλον  
 bricklayer, ὁ χτίστης  
 bride, ἡ νύφη  
 bridegroom, ὁ γαμπρός  
 bridge, τὸ γεφύρι  
 bridle, τὸ καπίστρι  
 brigand, ὁ κλέφτης  
 bring, φέρω  
 broad, φαρδύς, πλατύς  
 bronze, ὁ μπροντζός, τὸ χάλκωμα  
 brook, τὸ ρυάκι, τὸ ρεῦμα  
 broom, ἡ σκουπα  
 broth, τὸ ζουμί  
 brother, ὁ ἀδελφός  
 brother-in-law, ὁ γυναικάδελφος, ὁ ἀνδράδελφος, ὁ γαμβρός  
 brown, μελαγχροινός, κόκκινος  
 brush (n.), ἡ βούρτσα  
 brush (v.), βουρτσίζω  
 bud, μάτι  
 bug, κοριός

- build, χτίζω  
 (who) built this house! ποῖος ἔκαμε  
 αὐτὸ τὸ σπήτι;  
 burial, τὸ θάψιμο  
 burn, καίω  
 bury, θάπτω  
 bush, ὁ βάτος  
 (be) busy, ἔχω δουλειά  
 butcher, ὁ κασάπης, ὁ κρεοπώλης  
 butter, τὸ βούτυρο  
 butterfly, ἡ πεταλοῦδα  
 buy, ἀγοράζω  
 buy food, (ὁ)ψωνίζω  
 by, διά, ἀπό, μέ
- C.
- cab, carriage, ἡ καρότσα, ἡ ἄμαξα  
 cabbage, τὸ λάχανο  
 cabman, ὁ ἄμαξᾶς  
 café, τὸ καφενεῖον  
 calculate, λογαριάζω  
 calf, τὸ μσχάρι  
 call (name), λέγω  
 call out, φωνάζω  
 (what is this) called? πῶς ὀνομάζεται  
 αὐτό; πῶς τὸ λένε;  
 calm (n.), ἡ ἡσυχία, ἡ γαλήνη (at  
 sea)  
 calm (v.), ἡσυχάζω  
 calm (a.), ἡσυχος, γαλήνης (at sea)  
 can, (ἐ)μπορῶ  
 can (n.), ὁ τενεκές  
 candle, τὸ κηρί  
 cape, headland, τὸ ἀκρωτήρι  
 captain, ὁ λοχαγός: of a ship, ὁ  
 πλοίαρχος  
 card, τὸ χαρτί  
 (play) cards, παίζω χαρτιά  
 care, ἡ προσοχή  
 care, take, προσέχω  
 careful, προσεκτικός  
 careless, ἀπρόσεκτος  
 caress, cajole, χαϊδεύω  
 carnival, ἡ ἀπόκρεως  
 carpenter, ὁ μαραγκός  
 carpet, τὸ χαλί  
 carriage, ἡ ἄμαξα, ἡ καρότσα  
 carry, φέρω
- case, in any, χωρὶς ἄλλο  
 cask, τὸ βαρέλι  
 castle, τὸ παλάτι, τὸ κάστρο, ὁ πύργος  
 cat, ὁ γάτος, ἡ γάτα  
 catch, πιάνω  
 catholic, ὁ δυτικός (ὁ φράγκος)  
 cauliflower, τὸ κουνουπίδι  
 cedar, ἡ κέντρος  
 cemetery, τὸ νεκροταφεῖον, ἡ μάνδρα  
 centime, τὸ λεπτόν  
 certain, βέβαιος  
 certainty, ἡ ἀσφάλεια  
 chain, ἡ καθένα, ἡ ἀλυσίδα  
 chair, ἡ καρέκλα  
 chalk, ἡ κιμωλία, τὸ τεμπεσίρι  
 change (n.) (small money), λιανά,  
 ψίλα  
 change (money) (v.), χαλάζω, ἀλλάζω  
 charcoal, τὸ κάρβουνο  
 charity, ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη  
 cheap, εὐθυσός, φτηνός  
 cheat (v.), γελάω, -ῶ  
 cheek, τὸ μάγουλο  
 cheese, τὸ τυρί  
 chemist's shop, τὸ φαρμακεῖον  
 cherry, τὸ κεράσι  
 cherry-tree, ἡ κερασιά  
 chest (of the body), τὸ στῆθος  
 chicken, τὸ κοττόπουλον  
 child, τὸ παιδί, τὸ παιδάκι  
 chill, τὸ κρύο  
 chin, τὸ γένειον  
 choke, πνίγω (pass. πνίγομαι)  
 cholera, ἡ χολέρα  
 Christian, ὁ χριστιανός  
 Christmas, τὰ χριστούγεννα  
 church, ἡ ἐκκλησία (ἡ ἐκκλησιά)  
 cigar, τὸ πούρο  
 cigarette, τὸ σιγάρο: (ready made) τὸ  
 σιγαρέττο  
 cistern, ἡ δεξαμενή, ἡ στέρνα  
 citizen, ὁ πολίτης  
 city, ἡ πόλις  
 clean (a.), παστρικός, καθαρός  
 clean (v.), παστρεύω, καθαρίζω  
 clear, λαμπρός  
 clerk, γραμματεὺς  
 climate, τὸ κλίμα  
 climb, ἀναβαίνω  
 cloak, τὸ πανοφόρι

- clock, τὸ ὥρολόγι  
 cloth, ἡ τσόχα, τὸ πανή  
 clothes, ἡ φορεσιά  
 cloud, ἡ καταχιδιά, ἡ συννεφιά, τὰ  
     σύννεφα  
 cloudy, συννεφής  
 coal, τὸ κάρβουνο, ὁ γαιάνθρακας  
 coarse, χονδρός  
 coast, τὸ παράλι  
 coat, τὸ ρούχο  
 cock, ὁ πετεινός  
 coffee, ὁ καφές  
 coffee-house, τὸ καφενεῖον  
 coin, ὁ παρᾶς, τὸ νόμισμα, ἡ μόνεδα  
 coins (ancient), τὰ μαρτσέλια  
 cold, catarrh, τὸ συνάχι  
 cold, to be, κρύνω, κρναίνω  
 cold, κρύος  
 (it is) cold, κάμνει κρύο, κάμνει ψύχρα  
 (it is) colder to-day than yesterday,  
     κάμνει μεγαλύτερα ψύχρα ἀπὸ χτές  
 collar, τὸ κολάρι  
 collect, συλλέγω  
 collection, συλλογή  
 colour, χρώμα  
 column, ὁ στῦλος, ἡ κολόνα  
 comb (n.), τὸ χτένι  
 comb (v.), χτενίζω  
 come, ἔρχομαι  
 come in, ἐμπρός! μέσα!  
     (please) come in, κοπιάσατε μέσα  
 comedy, ἡ κωμῳδία  
 command (v.), ἡ διαταγή  
 command (n.), διατάσσω  
 commercial, ἐμπορικός  
 common (ordinary), πρόστυχος  
 companion, ὁ σύντροφος  
 company, ἡ συντροφιά: (military), τὸ  
     τάγμα  
 compass, ἡ μπούσσολα  
 compel, oblige, ὑποχρεώνω  
 compensate, indemnify, ἀποζημιώνω  
 complain, παραπονοῦμαι, κάμνω παρά-  
     πονᾶ  
 condition, ἡ κατάστασι(s)  
 congratulate, συγχαίρω  
 conquer, νικάω, -ᾶ  
 console, comfort, παρηγορέω, -ᾶ  
 consul, ὁ πρόξενος  
 consulate, τὸ προξενεῖον  
 consult, συμβουλευόμαι  
 consumption, phthisis, ἡ φθίσι  
 content, εὐχαριστημένος  
 conversation, ἡ ὁμιλία, ἡ κουβέντα  
 cook (n.), ὁ μάγειρος, ἡ μαγείρισσα  
 cook (v.), μαγειρεύω  
 copper (n.), ὁ χαλκός, τὸ χάλκωμα  
 copy, ἀντιγράφω  
 cord, σχοινί  
 cork, plug, τὸ στούπωμα  
 corn (wheat), σιτάρι  
 corn (on the foot), ὁ κάλος  
 corner, ἡ γωνία  
 corpse, τὸ λείψανον, τὸ πτώμα  
 correct, σωστός  
 cost (v.), κοστίζω  
 cottage, hut, τὸ καλύβι  
 cotton, cotton wool, τὸ βαμβάκι  
 (of) cotton, βαμβακερός (βαμβακερνός)  
 cough (u.), ὁ βήχας  
 cough (v.), βήχω  
 count, μετράω, -ᾶ (μετρέω, -ᾶ)  
 country, land, ἡ χώρα  
     I am going into the country, θὰ  
     πάω ἴς τὴν ἐξοχὴν  
 courage, τὸ θάρρος  
 court, ἡ αὐλή  
 cousin, ὁ ἐξαδέλφος, ἡ ἐξαδέλφη  
 cover, σκεπάζω  
 coverlet, τὸ σκέπασμα  
 cow, ἡ ἀγελάδα  
 crab, ὁ κάβουρας  
 credit, ἡ πίστῳσι  
 crew, τὸ πλήρωμα  
 criminal, ὁ κακοῦργος  
 crops, τὰ γεννήματα  
 cross, ὁ σταυρός  
 crown-prince, ὁ διάδοχος  
 cruel, rude, coarse, ὠμός  
 crumb, ἡ ψίχα  
 cry out, φωνάζω  
 cry (weep), κλαίω  
 cudgel, γδέρνομαι  
 cuff, μανικέτι  
 cup, ἡ φλιτζάνι, φιλτζάνι  
 cupboard, τὸ ἀρμάρι, τὸ δουλάπι  
 cure, ἰατρεῶν, κάμνω καλά  
 curiosity, ἡ περιέργεια  
 (be) current (of coin), περνᾶω. -ᾶ  
 curse, βλασφημέω, -ᾶ

cursed, execrable, καταραμένος  
 curtain, κορτίνα  
 cushion, μαξιλλάρι  
 custom, ή συνήθεια  
 customer, ό μουστερηής, πελάτης  
 cut, κόφτω, κόβω

## D.

damage, βλάβη  
 damp, ύγρός, βρεμμένος  
 dance (n.), ό χορός  
 dance (v.), χορεύω  
 danger, ό κίνδυνος  
 daring, bold, τολμηρός  
 dark, σκοτεινός  
 it is dark, εἶνε σκοτάδι  
 date (day of the month), ή μερομηλιά  
 daughter, ή θυγατέρα  
 day, ή (ή)μέρα  
 day before yesterday, προχτές  
 dead, (ά)πεθαμμένος  
 deaf, κουφός  
 dealer, ό πραγματευτής  
 dear, ακριβός  
 death, ό θάνατος  
 debt (n.), χρέος  
 decanter, τὸ μπουκάλι  
 December, ό Δεκέμβριος  
 decide, κρίνω  
 decision, judgment, ή απόφασι, ή κρίσι(s)  
 deed, ή πράξις  
 deep, βαθύς  
 delay (v.), ἀργέω, -ῶ  
 departure, ἀναχώρησις  
 depth, τὸ βάθος  
 deputy, βουλευτής  
 describe, περιγράφω  
 desert (n.), ή ξημία, τὰ ξημα  
 despise, περιφρονέω, -ῶ  
 devil, ό διάβολος  
 diarrhoea, ή διάρροια  
 die (v.), (ά)πόθαινω : (of an animal), ψοφῶ  
 differ, διαφέρω  
 difference, διαφορά  
 difficult, δύσκολος  
 dig, σκάφτω

digest, χωνεύω  
 digestion, ή χώνεψι  
 dine, γευματίζω, τρώγω  
 dining-room, ή τραπεζαρία, ή σάλα  
 dinner, γεῦμα  
 dinner-napkin, ή πετσέτα  
 direction, ή διεύθυνσι  
 director, ό διευθυντής  
 dirt, mud, ή λάσπη  
 dirty, βρώμιγος  
 discover, ἐκκαλύφτω  
 disgrace, shame, ή ἐντροπή  
 disguise, ἀλλάζω  
 disgust, ή ἀηδία  
 dish, τὸ πιάτο  
 dismiss, διώχνω  
 disorder, ἀταξία  
 disposition, ή διάθεσι  
 ditch, τὸ αὐλάκι, ό ὄχετός  
 divide, χωρίζω  
 do, κάμω  
 (how do you) do, πῶς εἶσθε ; τί κάμνετε ;  
 (what am I to) do ? τί νὰ κάμω ;  
 doctor, ό ἱατρός (γιατρός)  
 dog, τὸ σκυλί, ό σκύλος, (f.) ή σκύλα, τὸ σκυλάκι  
 doll, ή κοῦκλα  
 dollar, τὸ τάλληρον  
 donkey, ό γαῖδαρος, το γαϊδούρι, τὸ γομάρι  
 door, ή πόρτα  
 doubt (n.), ή ἀμφιβολία  
 doubt (v.), ἀμφιβάλλω  
 dove, πῖγος, τὸ περιστέρι  
 down, κάτω  
 dozen, ή ντουζίνα, ή δωδεκάς  
 drag, draw, σέρνω  
 drawer, τὸ συρτάρι  
 drawers, τὸ σάβρακο  
 dream (n.), τὸ ὕνειρο  
 dream (v.), βλέπω 's τὸν ὕπνον  
 dress, τὸ φόρεμα  
 drink, πίνω  
 drive, take a, πηγαίνω με την ἄμαξα  
 drop, ή σταλίτσα  
 drown, ἀποπνίγω  
 druggist, apothecary, ό φαρμακοποιός  
 druggist's shop, ή σπεζαριά, τὸ φαρμακείου

drunk, μεθυσμένος  
 drunkard, ὁ μπερῆς  
 drunkenness, ἡ μέθη  
 dry (a.), στεγνός, ξηρός  
 dry (n.), στεγνόνω  
 duck, ἡ πάπια  
 dumb, βουβός  
 dust, powder, ἡ σκόνη  
 duty, τὸ χρέος, τὸ καθήκον  
 dye (v.), βάφω  
 dye (n.), ἡ πογογία  
 dysentery, ἡ δυσεντερία  
 dwarf, ὁ νάννος

## E.

each, ὁ καθένας, κάθε  
 ear, τὸ αὐτί  
 early, (ἐ)νωρίς, πρῶτ  
 earn, gain, κερδίζω, παίρνω  
 earth, ἡ γῆ  
 earthquake, ὁ σεισμός  
 east, ἡ ἀνατολή  
 Easter, ἡ Λαμπρῆ  
 easy, εὐκόλος  
 eat, τρώγω  
 edge, rim, τὸ χεῖλος  
 education, ἡ ἀνατροφή  
 eel, τὸ χέλι, τὸ ἐγχέλι  
 egg, τὸ αἰγό  
 either...or, ἢ...ἢ  
 election, ἡ ἐκλογή  
 electric, ἡλεκτρικός  
 else, ἄλλως  
 embassy, ἡ πρεσβεία  
 embroidery, τὸ κέντημα  
 emperor, ὁ αὐτοκράτορας  
 empress, ἡ αὐτοκρατορίσσα  
 empty, ἄδειος  
 empty one's glass, ἀδειάζω τὸ ποτήρι  
 end (n.), τὸ τέλος  
 end (v.), τελειώνω  
 endure, βαστάω, -ῶ, ὑποφέρω  
 enemy, ὁ ἐχθρός  
 energetic, προκομμένος  
 England, ἡ Ἀγγλία  
 English, Ἀγγλικός, Ἰγγλέζικος  
 Englishman, ὁ Ἀγγλος, ὁ Ἰγγλέζος  
 enough (adj.), ἀρκετός

enough (adv.), μπάστα, ἀρκετά  
 (it is) enough, φτάνει  
 entertain (as a guest), τρατάρω, πει-  
 ποιοῦμαι  
 entrance, ἡ εἴσοδος  
 envelope, ὁ φάκελλος  
 environs, τὰ περίχωρα  
 envy, ὁ φθόνος  
 equal, ἴσος  
 estate, κτήμα  
 Europe, ἡ Εὐρώπη  
 evening, ἡ ἑσπέρα, τὸ βράδυ  
 (good) evening, καλησπέρα (σου, σας)  
 (this) evening, ἀπόψε  
 (in the) evening, τὸ ἑσπέρας  
 every, κάθε, ὁ καθένας  
 exact, accurate, σωστός  
 (six o'clock) exactly, σωστὰ 'ς ταῖς ἕξι  
 examine, ἐξετάζω  
 excavation, ἡ ἀνασκαφή  
 except, παρά, ἐκτός  
 exception, ἡ ἐξαίρεσι  
 excuse (v.), συγχωρῶ  
 exert oneself, κοπιάζω  
 exit, ἡ ἐξοδος  
 expend, ἐξοδεύω  
 expense, τὰ ἐξυδα  
 explain, ἐξηγέω, -ῶ  
 express, ἐκφράζω  
 extinguish, σβύνω  
 extra, χωριστά, παραπάνω  
 extravagant, σπάταλος  
 eye, τὸ μάτι  
 eyebrow, τὸ φρύδι

## F.

face, τὸ πρόσωπον, τὰ μοῦτρα  
 factory, ἡ φάμπρικα  
 fade, ἀνοίγω  
 faint, λιγοθυμέω, -ῶ, λιποθυμέω, -ῶ  
 fainting-fit, ἡ λιγοθυμιά, ἡ λιποθυμία  
 faith, ἡ πίστι  
 faithful, πιστός  
 fall, πέφτω  
 fall ill, ἀρρωστέω, -ῶ  
 false, lying, ψεύτικος  
 falsehood, lie (n.), τὸ ψέμμα (ψεῦμα)  
 (speak) falsely, lie, λέγω ψέμματα

- family, ἡ οἰκογένεια  
 famous, περίφημος  
 fan (n.), ἡ βεντάλια, τὸ ριπίδι,  
 far, μακράν, μακρὰ, ἀλάργα  
 fare, τὸ ἀγῶγιον, (by sea) ὁ ταῦλος  
 fashion, mode, ἡ μόδα, ὁ συρμός  
 fast (adv.), γρήγορα, ὀγλήγορα  
 fast (v.), νηστεύω  
 fasting (a.), νηστικός  
 fat, stout, παχὺς, χονδρὸς  
 fate, ἡ τύχη, τὸ γραπτὸ  
 father, ὁ πατέρας  
 fault, sin, κρίμα  
 feather, τὸ φτερό  
 February, ὁ Φεβρουάριος  
 feel, αἰσθάνομαι  
 female, θήλυς  
 fetch, πηγαίνω νὰ φέρω  
 fever, ὁ πυρετός  
 fickle, ἄστατος  
 fiddle, τὸ βιολί  
 field, τὸ χωράφι  
 fig, τὸ σῦκο  
 fight (v.), πολεμέω, -ῶ  
 fight (n.), ἡ συμπλοκή  
 figure, ἡ φιγούρα  
 fill, γεμίζω  
 find, βρίσκω  
 fine (a.), λεπτός, φίνος  
 finger, ὁ δάχτυλος  
 finish, τελειώνω, σῶνω  
 fir, ἡ πεύκη  
 fire (n.), ἡ φωτιά  
 (the) fire has gone out, ἔσβυσε ἡ φωτιά  
 fire (conflagration), ἡ πυρκαϊά  
 fire-brigade, οἱ πυροσβέσται  
 (at) first, πρῶτα, τὸ πρῶτον  
 fish, τὸ ψάρι  
 fisher, ὁ ψαρᾶς  
 fist, ὁ γρόθος  
 fix, στερεώνω  
 flag, banner, ἡ σημαία  
 flame, ἡ φλόγα  
 flank (of a person), ἡ πλευρά  
 flatter, κολακεύω  
 flax, τὸ λίνον  
 flea, ὁ ψύλλος  
 flee, φεύγω  
 fleet (n.), ὁ στόλος  
 floor, τὸ κατὰστραμα  
 florin, τὸ φιορίνι  
 flour, τὸ ἀλεῦρι  
 flower, τὸ λουλουδί  
 flute, τὸ φλάουτο  
 fly (n.), ἡ μύγα, μυία  
 fly (v.), πετῶ  
 fog, δμίχλη  
 fold, διπλώνω  
 follow, ἀκολουθεῶ, -ῶ  
 folly, ἡ ἀνοησία  
 food, τὸ φαγί, ἡ τροφή  
 fool, ὁ λουρδός  
 foot, τὸ πόδι, τὸ ποδάρι  
 forbid, ἐμποδίζω, ἀπαγορεύω  
 force, power, ἡ δύναμι  
 force (v.), ἀναγκάζω  
 forehead, τὸ κούταλο  
 foreign, ξένος, ἐξωτερικός  
 forest, τὸ δάσος  
 forgive, συγχωρέω, -ῶ  
 fork, τὸ πηροῦνι  
 former, περασμένος, πρην  
 forsake, ἀφήνω  
 fortress, τὸ φρούριον  
 fortune, ἡ τύχη  
 fortune (wealth), ἡ περιουσία  
 fowl, ἡ κόττα, τὸ κοττόπουλο  
 fox, ἡ ἀλεπού  
 free, ἐλεύθερος  
 freedom, ἡ ἐλευθερία (ἐλευθεριά)  
 freight, fare, τὸ ἀγῶγιον  
 French, Γαλλικός  
 Frenchman, ὁ Γάλλος (Φραντσέζος)  
 fresh, φρέσκος  
 Friday, ἡ παρασκευή  
 friend, ὁ φίλος, ἡ φιληνάδα  
 (he is a) friend of mine, ἔχω φιλίαν  
     μὲ αὐτόν  
 friendship, ἡ φιλία  
 fright, ὁ φόβος  
 (to) frighten, τρομάζω  
 frog, ὁ βάτραχος  
 from, ἀπὸ  
 (in) front, ἐμπρόσθε(ν), μπροστά  
 fruit, ὁ καρπός, τὰ φρούτα  
 full, γιομάτος, γεμάτος  
 functionary, ὁ ὑπάλληλος  
 fur, ἡ γούνα  
 furniture, τὰ ἐπιπλα  
 further on, παραπέρα



## G.

gain (n.), τὸ κέρδος  
 gain (v.), κερδίζω  
 game (play), τὸ παίγνιδι  
 game (food), τὸ κυνήγι  
 garden, τὸ περιβόλι, ὁ κήπος  
 garlic, τὸ σκόρδο  
 garter, ὁ καλτσοδέτης  
 gate, ἡ πόρτα  
 gem, τὸ πετράδι, ἡ πετρίτσα  
 gently, slowly, σιγὰ σιγὰ, ἀγάλια  
 ἀγάλια  
 German (n.), Γερμανός (f. Γερμανίδα)  
 German (a.), Γερμανικός  
 Germany, ἡ Γερμανία  
 get up, σηκώνομαι  
 girl, τὸ κορίτσι  
 give, δίδω  
 give back, ἐπιστρέφω  
 glad, εὐχαριστημένος  
 glance, ἡ ματιά  
 glass, τὸ γυαλί  
 glass (for drinking), τὸ ποτήρι  
 glass (of window), τζάμι  
 glove, τὸ γάντι  
 go, πηγαίνω  
 go on! ἐμπρός!  
 go away, φεύγω  
 going on, what is! τί τρέχει;  
 go out, βγαίνω  
 goat, τὸ γίδι, ἡ κατσέκα  
 god, ὁ θεός  
 godfather, ὁ ρουνός, ὁ κουμβάρος  
 gold, μάλαμμα, χρυσό  
 golden, μαλαμματένιος, χρυσινός  
 good, kind, καλός  
 goodbye, ἀντίο, ὦρα καλή  
 goodbye (say), leave (take one's),  
 ἀποχαιρετάω  
 Good Friday, ἡ Μεγάλη Παρασκευή  
 goodness, kindness, ἡ καλοσύνη  
 goose, ἡ χήνα  
 government, ἡ κυβέρνησι  
 grammar, ἡ γραμματική  
 grandchild, ὁ ἐγγονος  
 grandfather, ὁ παπποῦς  
 grandmother, ἡ μαμμὴ  
 grape, τὸ σταφύλι  
 grass, τὸ χορτάρι

grateful, εὐχάριστος  
 grave, ὁ τάφος  
 grease (n.), τὸ πάχος  
 Greece, ἡ Ἑλλάδα (Ἑλλάς)  
 Greek (n.), ὁ Ἑλληνας  
 Greek (a.), Ἑλληνικός  
 green, πράσινος  
 greet (v.), χαιρετίζω, -άω, -ῶ  
 greeting, ὁ χαιρετισμός (τὰ χαιρετίσ-  
 ματα)  
 grief, ἡ λύπη  
 grocer, ὁ μπακάλης  
 (on the) ground, χάμου. κατάχμα  
 grow, μεγαλώνω  
 guard, be on one's, beware, φυλά-  
 γομαι  
 guardian, ὁ φύλακας  
 guide, ὁ ὁδηγός, ὁ ἀγωγιάτης  
 guitar, either, ἡ κιθάρα  
 gum, τὸ γκόμμι  
 gun, τὸ τουφέκι  
 gunpowder, ἡ σκόνη, ἡ πυρίτιδα  
 gunshot, ἡ τουφεκιά  
 gutter, channel, τὸ αὐλάκι, ὁ ὀχετός

## H.

habit, custom, τὸ ἔθιμον, ἡ συνήθεια  
 hail (n.), τὸ χαλάζι  
 (it) hails, πέφτει χαλάζι  
 hair, τὰ μαλλιά, ἡ τρίχα  
 half (n.), τὸ μισό  
 half (a.), μισός  
 hall, saloon, ἡ σάλα  
 hall door, ἡ μεγαλόπορτα  
 ham, τὸ χοιρομέρι  
 hammer, τὸ σφυρί  
 hand (n.), τὸ χέρι  
 handkerchief, τὸ μανδύλι  
 happy, εὐτυχής  
 hard, σκληρός  
 hare, ὁ λαγός  
 harm (v.), βλάπτω  
 harvest, τὸ ἄλωνι  
 hasten, βιάζομαι  
 hat, τὸ καπέλο  
 hats off, κάτω τὰ καπέλα  
 hat off, to take the, βγάλω τὸ  
 καπέλο

hate (n.), τὸ μῖσος	householder, ὁ νοικοκύρης
hate (v.), μισῶ	how? πῶς;
hay, τὸ χορτάρι	how much? πόσος;
head, τὸ κεφάλι	humble, χαμηλός
health, ἡ (ὁ) γεία	hung up, κρεμασμένος
hear, ἀκούω, ἀκούγω	hunger, ἡ πείνα
heart, ἡ καρδιά	hunter, ὁ κυνηγός
heat, ἡ ζέστη	hurry, be in a, βιάζομαι
heaven, ὁ οὐρανός	hurt (v.a.), βλάπτω, ζημιώνω
heavy, βαρύν	hurt (be in pain), πονέω, -ῶ
heel, ἡ φτέρνα	husband, ὁ σύζυγος, ὁ ἀντρας
heel (of stocking), τὸ τακούνι	hush! σίγα
height, τὸ ὕψος	hut, τὸ καλύβι
hell, ἡ κόλασι	
help, βοηθῶ	
hen, ἡ κόττα	
here, ἐδῶ	
here! here I am! (answer by a waiter), ἔφθασα (from φθάνω, I arrive)	
herring, ἡ ἀρίγγα	
hide, skin, ἡ πέτσα, τὸ πετσί	
hide (v.), κρύβω	
high, (ὁ)ψηλός	
high-way, βασιλικὸς δρόμος	
hinder, prevent, ἐμποδίζω	
hire (v.), ἐνοικιάζω	
history, ἡ ἱστορία	
hold, κρατέω, -ῶ	
hole, ἡ τρύπα, τρούπα	
holiday, ἡ ἑορτή, ἡ φέστα, ἡ ἀργία	
holy, ἅγιος	
Holy Thursday, ἡ μεγάλη Πέφτη	
home, inland, ἐσωτερικός	
home, at, 's τὸ σπῆτι	
(is he at) home? εἶνε μέσα;	
honey, τὸ μέλι	
honour, ἡ τιμή	
hope (v.), ἐλπίζω	
hope (n.), ἡ ἐλπίδα	
horn, τὸ κέρας	
horse, τὸ ἄλογο, ὁ καβάλλης	
(on) horseback, καβάλλα	
horse-boy, ὁ ἀγωγιάτης	
hospital, τὸ νοσοκομεῖον	
hot, ζεστός	
hotel, τὸ ξενοδοχεῖον	
hotel-keeper, host, ὁ ξενοδόχος	
hour, ἡ ὥρα	
house, σπῆτι	
	I.
	ice, ὁ πάγος
	ice-cream, τὸ παγωτό, ἡ γλασάδα
	idea, ἡ ἰδέα
	if, ἂν, ἄμα
	if he should come, τυχὸν νὰ ἔλθῃ
	ill, ἀρρωστος, ἀσθενής
	ill, I feel, μου ἔρχεται τὸ κακό
	ill-use, abuse (v.), κακαμεταχειρίζομαι
	illegal, παράνομος
	illegitimate, ψεύτικος
	illness, ἡ ἀρρωστιά
	immediately, ἀμέσως
	(he will come) immediately, τώρα
	ἔρχεται
	impatient, ἀνυπόμονος
	important, σπουδαῖος
	impossible, ἀδύνατος
	improvement, ἡ καλλιτέρευσι
	impudent, αὐθάδης
	in, μέσα (εἰς), εἰς
	incessant, ἀκατάπαυστος
	inconvenience (v.), πειράζω
	indeed, certainly, βέβαια. μάλιστα
	indifferent, ἀδιάφορος
	indisposed, κακοδιάθετος
	indisposition, ἡ κακοδιαθεσία
	infant, τὸ μωρό
	infect, to (with a disease), κολλάω,
	κολλῶ
	infectious, κολλητικὸς
	inform, εἰδοποιέω, -ῶ
	information, ἡ πληροφορία
	(be) informed, πληροφοροῦμαι

ingratitude, ἡ ἀχαριστία  
 inhabit, κατοικέω, -ῶ  
 inhabitant, ὁ κάτοικος  
 inherit, κληρονομέω, -ῶ  
 injury, ἡ βλάβη, ἡ ζημία  
 ink, τὸ μελάνι

inn, τὸ ξενοδοχεῖον, ἡ ταβέρνα, ἡ  
 λοκάντα  
 (wayside) inn, τὸ χάνι  
 innocent, ἀθῶος  
 insane, τρέλλος  
 inscription, ἡ ἐπιγραφή  
 instead of, ἀντίς  
 instrument, ἡ μηχανή  
 insult (v.), προσβάλλω, πειράζω  
 insurance, ἀσφάλεια  
 international, διεθνής  
 interrupt, διακόπτω  
 interruption, ἡ διακοπή  
 intolerable, ἀφόρητος  
 introduce, παρουσιάζω  
 invent, find out, ἐφευρίσκω  
 invention, ἡ ἐφεύρεσις, τὸ ἐφεύρημα  
 investigate, ἐξετάζω  
 invite, προσκαλέω, -ῶ  
 iron (n.), ὁ σίδηρος  
 iron (a.), σιδηρένιος  
 iron (v.), σιδερώνω  
 island, τὸ νησί  
 Italian (n.), ὁ Ἰταλός  
 Italian (a.), Ἰταλικός  
 Italy, Ἰταλία  
 ivory, τὸ φίλιτσι

## J.

jam, τὸ γλύκισμα  
 January, ὁ Ἰανουάριος  
 jealous, ζηλιάρης  
 Jew, ὁ Ἑβραῖος, ἡ Ἑβραία  
 jewel, τὸ στολίδι  
 join, ἐνώνω  
 joke (n.), ὁ χωρατᾶς  
 joke (v.), χωρατεύω  
 journey, τὸ ταξίδι  
 (have you done this) journey? ἔκαμες  
 αὐτὸν τὸν δρόμο;  
 joy, ἡ χαρὰ  
 judge, δικαστής

jug, pitcher, τὸ κουμάρι  
 July, ὁ Ἰούλιος  
 juniper, spring, πηδάω, -ῶ  
 June, ὁ Ἰούνιος  
 just, δίκαιος  
 just (exactly), ἴσα, ἴσια, σωστά  
 justice, τὸ δίκαιον, δικαιοσύνη

## K.

keep (hold), κρατέω, -ῶ  
 keep (guard), φυλάγω, φυλάω  
 keep (one's word), βαστῶ (τὸν λόγον)  
 kettle, ὁ τέντζερες, ἡ τζαϊάρα  
 key, τὸ κλειδί  
 kick, κλοτσῶ  
 kidneys, τὰ νεφριά  
 kill, σκοτόνω  
 kind (a.), καλός  
 kind (description), τὸ εἶδος  
 king, ὁ βασιλέας (βασιλεῦς)  
 kiss (n.), τὸ φίλημα  
 kiss (v.), φιλέω, -ῶ  
 kitchen, τὸ μαγειρειό  
 knee, τὸ γόνατο  
 knife, τὸ μαχαίρι: (pen-knife), ἡ  
 σουγιά  
 knife-thrust, ἡ μαχαίριά  
 knit, πλέκω  
 knock, χτυπάω, -ῶ  
 knot (n.), ὁ κόμπος  
 know, ἔξέρω, ἐξεύρω  
 know, recognize, γνωρίζω  
 known, familiar, γνωστός

## L.

labour, ἡ δουλειά  
 ladder, ἡ σκάλα  
 lady, ἡ κυρία, ἡ κυρά  
 lake, ἡ λίμνη  
 lamb, τὸ ἀρνί, τὸ ἀρνάκι  
 lame, κουτσός  
 lamp, ἡ λάμπα  
 land, ἡ γῆ  
 language, ἡ γλῶσσα  
 lantern, τὸ φανάρι  
 large, μεγάλος

last (v.), βαστῶ, φθάνω  
 lust (a.), τελευταῖος  
 lastly, at last, ἴς τὸ τέλος  
 late, ἄργά  
 late (dead), μακαρίτης  
 laugh, γελάω, -ῶ  
 law, ὁ νόμος  
 lawyer, ὁ δικηγόρος  
 lay, put, βάζω  
 lay the table, σ-ρῶσε τὸ τραπέζι  
 lazy, τεμπέλης  
 lead (v.), ὀδηγέω, -ῶ, φέρνω  
 lead, τὸ μολύβι, τὸ βολύμι  
 lead pencil, τὸ μολυβδοκόνδυλον, τὸ  
 μολύβι  
 leaf, τὸ φύλλο  
 learn, μαθαίνω, μαθάνω  
 learn by heart, μαθαίνω ἀπ' ἔξω  
 leather, τὸ πετσί, ἡ πέτσα  
 leave, ἀφήνω  
 left, ἄριστερός, ζερβός  
 leg, τὸ πόδι, τὸ ποδάρι  
 lemon, τὸ λεμόνι  
 lemonade, ἡ λιμονάδα  
 lend, δανείζω  
 length, τὸ μήκος  
 Lent, Σαρακοστή  
 less, ὀλιγότερον  
 lesson, τὸ μάθημα  
 let (of a house) (v.), ἐνοικιάζω  
 let, to be, ἐνοικιάζεται  
 letter, τὸ γράμμα, ἡ ἐπιστολή  
 letter of the alphabet, τὸ γράμμα, τὸ  
 στοιχείον  
 lettercase, τὸ πορτοφόλιο  
 liar, ὁ ψεύτης  
 liberty, ἡ ἐλευθερία  
 library, ἡ βιβλιοθήκη  
 he, (n.) τὸ ψέμμα  
 lie down, πλαγιάζω  
 life, ἡ ζωή  
 lift up, σηκώνω  
 light, τὸ φῶς  
 light (weight), ελαφρός  
 lightens, it, ἀστράφτει  
 lightning, ἡ ἀστραπή  
 like (a.), ὅμοιος, παραπλήσιος  
 like (v.), ἀγαπῶ  
 (do you) like it, σ' ἀρέσει αὐτό;  
 likely, πιθανός

lime, ὁ ἀσβέστης  
 line, ἡ γραμμή  
 linen, canvas, τὸ λινάρι  
 linen from the wash, τὰ ἀσπρόρουχα  
 linen (soiled), τὰ ρούχα  
 lion, τὸ λεοντάρι  
 lip, τὸ χεῖλος  
 listen, ἀκούω  
 little, μικρός, ὀλίγος  
 live, ζῶ, ζάω  
 live (at), κάθομαι  
 lively, ζωηρός  
 liver, τὸ συκῶτι  
 living, ζωντανός  
 load (v.), γεμίζω  
 load (n.), τὸ φόρτωμα  
 lobster, τὸ ἀστάκι  
 lock (n.), ἡ κλειδαριά  
 lock (v.), σφαιρίζω  
 London, ἡ Λόντρα, τὸ Λονδίον  
 long, μακρὸς  
 (a) long time, πολὺν καιρὸν  
 long for, γυρεύω, ζητέω, -ῶ  
 look (v.), κυττάζω  
 look out! βάρδα, ἐμπρός  
 looking-glass, ὁ καθρέπτης  
 lose, χάνω  
 lottery, τὸ λαχεῖον  
 love (n.), ἡ ἀγάπη  
 love (v.), ἀγαπῶ  
 low, χαμηλός  
 luck, ἡ τύχη  
 luggage, τὰ πράγματα  
 luggage-porter, ὁ χαμᾶλης  
 luggage-ticket, ἀπόδειξις ἀποσκευῆς  
 lunch, mid-day meal, τὸ πρόγευμα

## M.

machine, ἡ μηχανή  
 mad, τρελλός  
 Madonna, ἡ Παναγία  
 maiden, τὸ κορίτσι  
 maid-servant, ἡ δοῦλα, ἡ ὑπηρέτρια  
 make, κάμνω  
 male, ἀρσενικός  
 man, ὁ ἄντρας, ὁ ἄνθρωπος  
 manner, way, τρόπος  
 many, πολλοί

- map, ὁ χάρτης  
 marble, τὸ μάρμαρο  
 March, ὁ Μάρτιος  
 mare, ἡ φοράδα  
 mark (n.), σημάδιον, σημάδι  
 market, ἡ ἀγορά, τὸ (μ)παζάρι  
 marketing, γο, ψουνίζω  
 marriage, ἡ (ὕ)παντρειά  
 married, παντρεμμένος (ὕπανδρευμένος)  
 marry, (ὕ)παντρεύομαι  
 mask, ἡ προσωπίδα, ἡ μουτσούνα  
 mason, ὁ χτιστής  
 mass, multitude, τὸ πλῆθος  
 mass, service, ἡ λειτουργία  
 master, (builder, carpenter, &c.), ὁ μάστορης  
 mat, ἡ ψάθα  
 match, τὸ σπέρτο  
 matter, it does not, δὲν πειράζει  
 mattress, τὸ στρώμα  
 May, ὁ Μάϊος  
 mayor, ὁ δήμαρχος  
 meadow, τὸ λιβάδι  
 meal, τὸ ἀλεύρι  
 mean (v.), σημαίνω  
 meaning, ἡ ἔννοια  
 means, mediuni, τὸ μέσο  
 measles, ἡ κοκκινάδα, ἡ Ἰλερι  
 measure, τὸ μέτρο  
 measure, μετρέω, -ῶ  
 meat, τὸ κρέας  
 medicine, τὸ γιατρικό, τὸ φάρμακον  
 mediterranean, μεσόγειος  
 meet, ἀνταμώνω, ἀπαντάω, -ῶ  
 meeting, ὁ σύλλογος  
 melt, λυόνω  
 mend, διορθώνω, φτειάζω: (of clothes), μπαλλόνω  
 mention (v.), ἀναφέρω  
 merchandise, τὸ ἐμπόριον  
 merchant, ὁ ἔμπορος  
 merry, καλόκαρδος  
 metal, τὸ μέταλλο  
 methylated spirit, σπέρτο καμινέτο  
 mid-day, τὸ μεσημέρι  
 midnight, τὸ μεσονύκτι  
 middle, centre, τὸ μέσο  
 mile (league), τὸ μίλι  
 milk (n.) τὸ γάλα  
 milk (v.), ἀμέργω  
 mill, ὁ μύλος  
 miller, ὁ μυλωνᾶς  
 mind, ὁ νοῦς  
 mine, τὸ μεταλλεῖον  
 minister (of state), ὁ ὑπουργός--(diplomatic) ὁ πρέσβυς  
 minute (n.), τὸ λεπτό  
 miracle, τὸ θαῦμα  
 mirror, ὁ καθρέπτης  
 misery, misfortune, ἡ δυστυχία  
 miss (unmarried woman), ἡ δεσποσύνη, ἡ δεσποινίς  
 mistake, τὸ λάθος  
 misunderstand, παρανοέω, -ῶ  
 mix, shuffle, ἀνακατώνω  
 model, τὸ παράδειγμα  
 moderate, μέτριος  
 modern, νέος, νεώτερος, σημερινός  
 moment, ἡ στιγμή  
 Monday, ἡ Δευτέρα  
 money, ὁ παρᾶς, οἱ παράδες, τὰ χρήματα, τὰ λεπτά  
 monk, ὁ καλόγερος  
 month, ὁ μῆνας  
 moon, τὸ φεγγάρι, ἡ σελήνη  
 moral, ἠθικός  
 more, περισσότερος  
 morning, ἡ πρωΐα, τὸ πρωΐ  
 morning, in the, τὸ πρωΐ, σύνταχα  
 mosquito, midge, τὸ κουνουπι  
 mosquito net, ἡ κουνουπιέρα  
 mother, ἡ μητέρα, ἡ μάνα  
 mother-in-law, ἡ πενθερά (πεθερά)  
 mother tongue, ἡ μητρικὴ γλῶσσα  
 mount, ἀναβαίνω  
 mountain, τὸ βουνό  
 mouse, ὁ ποντικός, τὸ ποντικᾶκι  
 moustache, τὸ μουστάκι  
 mouth, τὸ στόμα  
 move, κουνέω, -ῶ, σαλεύω  
 much, πολὺς  
 mud, ἡ λάσπη  
 mule, τὸ μουλάρι  
 murder, ὁ φόνος  
 music, ἡ μουσικὴ  
 musician, ὁ μουσικός  
 muslin, ἡ μουσελίνα  
 must (n.), μοῦστο  
 must (v. impers.), πρέπει  
 mustard, τὸ σινάπι, ἡ μουστάρδα

## N

nail, τὸ καρφί  
 nail (of the finger), τὸ νύχι  
 naked, γυμνός  
 name, τὸ ὄνομα  
 name, what is your? πῶς σε λένε;  
 narrow, στενός  
 nation, τὸ ἔθνος  
 national, ἐθνικός  
 native, ἐντόπιος  
 native country, ἡ πατρίδα  
 natural, φυσικός  
 nature, ἡ φύσις  
 near, κοντά, σιμά  
 necessary (it is), εἶνε ἀνάγκη  
 necessitate, ἀναγκάζω  
 necessity, ἡ ἀνάγκη  
 neck, ὁ λαιμός  
 need, require, χρειάζομαι  
 needle, τὸ βελόνι  
 negro, ὁ ἀράπης  
 neighbour, ὁ γείτονας  
 neither...nor, οὔτε...οὔτε  
 nephew, ὁ ἀνεψιός  
 nest, ἡ φωλεά  
 net, τὸ πλεμμάτι, τὸ δίχτι  
 never, δέν...ποτέ  
 new, καινούριος  
 new year's day, ἡ πρωτοχρονιά  
 news, ἡ εἶδησις  
 newspapers, ἡ ἔφημερίδα (ἡ ἔφημερίς)  
 nice, καλός, νόστιμος  
 niece, ἡ ἀνεψιά  
 night, ἡ νύχτα  
 night, at, τὴν νύχτα  
 no, ὄχι  
 noble, εὐγενής  
 noise, shout, ἡ φωναίς  
 noon, τὸ μεσημέρι  
 north (n.), ὁ βορρᾶς  
 north (a.), Βόρρειος  
 nose, ἡ μύτη  
 not, δέν  
 not yet, ἀκόμη  
 note, τὸ γραμματάκι, ἡ σημείωσις  
 nothing, τίποτα  
 notice, ἡ σημείωσις  
 novel, romance, τὸ μυθιστόρημα

November, ὁ Νοέμβριος  
 now, τώρα  
 number, ὁ ἀριθμός  
 nurse, ἡ παραμάνα, ἡ νταντά  
 nut (walnut), τὸ καρύδι: (hazel nut),  
 τὸ φουντοῦκι

## O.

oak, ἡ δρῦς, τὸ δέντρον, ἡ βελανιδιά:  
 (evergreen), τὸ πουρνάρι  
 oath, ὁ ὄρκος  
 oats, τὸ βρόμι  
 oblige, κάμνω χάριν. See also 'com-  
 pel'  
 oblique, λοξός  
 observation, ἡ παρατήρησις  
 observe, παρατηρέω, -ῶ, σκοπεύω  
 occupied (of a place), πιασμένος  
 October, ὁ Ὀκτώβριος  
 offer, προσφέρω  
 office, counting-house, τὸ γραφεῖον  
 often, συχνά  
 oil, τὸ λάδι  
 old, παλαιός  
 old man, ὁ γέρος  
 old woman, ἡ γρηγά, ἡ γερόντισσα  
 older than I, μεγαλείτερος ἀπὸ μένα  
 olive (n.), ἡ ἑλρά  
 olive-tree, ἡ ἑλρά  
 omnibus, τὸ λεωφορεῖον  
 onion, τὸ κρομμύδι  
 only, μόνον  
 open (a.), ἀνοιχτός  
 open (v.), ἀνίγω  
 opera, ἡ ὄπερα [τὸ μελόδραμα]  
 opinion, ἡ γνώμη  
 opium, τὸ ἄφιδιον  
 opportunity, ἡ εὐκαιρία  
 opposite, ἀπέναντι, καρσί  
 opposite, δίπλα  
 opposite the house, δίπλα's τὸ σπήτι  
 he lives hard by, κάθεται ἀπὸ δίπλα  
 oppressive, βαρύς  
 orange, τὸ πορτογάλλι: (mandarin), τὸ  
 μανταρίνι: (bitter), νεράντζι.  
 orange-tree, ἡ πορταγαλλιά  
 order, badge, τὸ παράσημον  
 order, regulation, ἡ τάξις

(give) order for, παραγγέλλω (αοι.  
 παράγγεια, παρήγγεια)  
 ornament, τὸ κόσμημα  
 orphan, τὸ ὄρφανό  
 outside (also, get out), έξω, ὕξω  
 out, he has gone out, ἐβγήκε έξω  
 over, πάνω  
 over a hundred pounds, παρεπάνω  
 ἀπὸ ἑκατὸν λίραις  
 overcoat, τὸ πανωφόρι  
 owl, ἡ κουκκουβάγια  
 own (a.) [i]δικός (μου, σου, &c.)  
 ox, τὸ βῶδι  
 oyster, τὸ στρίδι

## P.

pack, μαζόνω  
 packet, τὸ πακέτο, τὸ δέμα  
 pain (n.), ὁ πόνος  
 pain (be in), πονέω, -ῶ  
 paint (n.), τὸ χρώμα, ἡ μποϊά  
 paint (v.), ζωγραφίζω  
 painter, ὁ ζωγράφος  
 pair, τὸ ζευγάρι  
 palace, τὸ παλάτι  
 pale, ὠχρός: (of colours), ἄνοικτος  
 paper, τὸ χαρτί  
 Paradise, ὁ Παράδεισος  
 parasol, ἡ ὀμπρέλλα  
 pardon, I beg your pardon, μὲ συμ-  
 πάθεια! νά με συγχωρήτε! συγγνώμη  
 parents, οἱ γονεῖς  
 Paris, τὸ Παρίσι  
 parrot, ὁ παππαγάλλος  
 part, τὸ μέρος  
 parting (of the hair), ἡ χωρίστρα  
 partridge, ἡ πέρδικα  
 pass (of time), περνᾶω, -ῶ  
 passport, τὸ διαβατήριον, ὁ τεζκερές  
 past (a.), περασμένος  
 patch (v.), μπαλλόνω  
 patience, ἡ ὑπομονή  
 pattern, model, τὸ δείγμα  
 pay (n.), ὁ μισθός, τὰ λεπτ  
 pay (v.), πληρώνω  
 payment, ἡ πληρωμή  
 pea, τὸ πιζέλι  
 peace, ἡ εἰρήνη

peach, τὸ ροδάκινον  
 pear, τὸ ἀπίδι: (wild) τὸ ἀχλάδι, τὸ  
 ἄγραπίδι  
 pear-tree, ἡ ἀπιδιά, (wild) ἡ ἀχλαδιά  
 pearl, τὸ μαργαριτάρι  
 peasant, ὁ χωρικός, ὁ χωριάτης, fem.  
 χωριάτισσα  
 peculiar, odd, περίεργος, παράξενος  
 pen, τὸ κονδύλι, ἡ πέννα  
 penknife, ἡ σουγιά  
 people, οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ὁ κόσμος  
 pepper, τὸ πιπέρι  
 perfume, ἡ μυραδιά  
 permission, ἡ ἀδεια  
 permit, ἐπιτρέπω  
 permitted, it is not, δὲν ἐπιτρέπεται  
 persevere, βαστῶ  
 person, man, ὁ ἄνθρωπος, τὸ πρόσω-  
 πον  
 pet, ἀγαπητός, χρυσό  
 photograph (n.), ἡ φωτογραφία  
 photograph (v.), φωτογραφίζω  
 photographer, ὁ φωτογράφος  
 photography, ἡ φωτογραφία  
 pianoforte, τὸ πιάνο  
 pick (n.), ὁ κουζμάς, ὁ καζμάς  
 picture, ἡ εἰκῶνα, ἡ ζωγραφία  
 piece, τὸ κομμάτι  
 pig, τὸ γουροῦνι  
 pigeon, τὸ περιστέρι  
 pilgrim, ὁ λητζής  
 pill (n.), τὸ καταπότι  
 pillow, τὸ μαξιλάρι  
 pilot, ὁ ναυηγός  
 pin, ἡ καρφίτσα  
 pine, ἡ πεύκη  
 pink, gilly-flower, τὸ γαρόφαλλο  
 pipe (to smoke), τὸ τσιμποῦκι: nar-  
 ghileh, ὁ ναργιλές, ὁ ἀργιλές  
 pipe (water), ὁ σωλήνας  
 pistol, τὸ πιστόλι  
 pitch, τὸ κατράνι (κατράμι)  
 pity (v.), λυπούμαι  
 pity, what a, τί κρίμα  
 place, ὁ τόπος, τὸ μέρος  
 plague, ἡ πανοῦκλα, ὁ λοιμός  
 plain, ὁ κάμπος  
 plan, τὸ σχέδιον  
 plank, τὸ σανίδι  
 plant (n.), τὸ φυτόν

- plate, τὸ πιάτο  
 play, παίζω  
 pleasant, εὐχάριστος  
 please, ἀρέσω : do you like that?  
 σ'ἀρέσει αὐτό ;  
 if you please, σὲ παρακαλῶ.  
 pleasure, ἡ χάρι, ἡ εὐχαρίστησι(s)  
 pleasure, what is your? ὄριστε  
 plough, τὸ ἀλέτρι  
 plum, τὸ δαμάσκηνον  
 pocket, ἡ τσέπη  
 point, peak, ἡ μύτη  
 poison (n.), τὸ φαρμάκι  
 poison (v.), φαρμακώνω  
 police, ἡ ἀστυνομία  
 policeman, ὁ κλητῆρας  
 polite, εὐγενής  
 pomade, ἡ πομάτα  
 poor, φτωχός : (wretched), καϋμένος  
 rope, ὁ παπᾶς  
 popular, ἡ λεύκη  
 pork, τὸ χοιρινό  
 port, ὁ λιμένας, τὸ πόρτο, ἡ σκάλα  
 porter, ὁ χαμάλης  
 position, situation, ἡ θέσι  
 possible, δυνατός  
 (it is) possible, (ἐ)μπορεῖ  
 post, ἡ πόστα, τὸ ταχυδρομεῖον  
 postage-stamp, τὸ γραμματόσημον  
 postman, ὁ διανομέυς  
 postpone, ἀναβάλλω  
 pot, vessel, τὸ ἀγγεῖον  
 potato, ἡ πατάτα  
 pound (*livre*), ἡ λίτρα, of weight ; ἡ  
 λίρα (ἀγγλική), of money  
 pour out, χύνω  
 powder, ἡ σκόνη  
 power, ἡ δύναμις, ἡ μόρεσις  
 praise, ἐπαινέω, -ῶ  
 pray, προσεύχομαι  
 prefer, προτιμᾶω, -ῶ  
 prepare, ἐτοιμάζω  
 prescription, ἡ συνταγή  
 present (n.), τὸ δῶρον  
 present (v.), χαρίζω  
 pretty, ὡμορφος  
 prevent, ἐμποδίζω  
 price, ἡ τιμή  
 prick, pierce, κεντάω, -ῶ  
 pride, ὑπερηφάνεια  
 priest, ὁ παπᾶς  
 prince, ὁ πρίγκηπας (ὁ πρίγκηψ)  
 princess, ἡ πριγκηπίσσα  
 print (v.), τυπῶνω  
 prison, ἡ φυλακή  
 probable, πιθανός  
 profit, τὸ κέρδος  
 progress, ἡ προκοπή  
 promise (n.), ἡ ὑπόσχεσι(s)  
 promise (v.), ὑπόσχομαι, τάζω  
 pronounce, προφέρω  
 pronunciation, ἡ προφορά  
 proper, regular, τακτικός  
 property, ἡ περιουσία  
 proprietor, ὁ ἰδιοκτήτης  
 proud, ὑπερήφανος  
 prove, ἀποδειχνέω, -ῶ  
 proverb, adage, ἡ παροιμία  
 provide, προμηθεύω  
 province, ἡ ἐπαρχία  
 Prussia, ἡ Πρωσσία  
 Prussian, ὁ Πρῶσσος  
 public, δημόσιος  
 publish, δημοσιεύω  
 pull, τραβάω, -ῶ, σέρνω  
 pulse (pulsation), ὁ σφυγμός  
 pump, ἡ τλοῦμπα  
 punctually, σωστὰ 's τὴν ὥραν  
 punish, τιμωρέω, -ῶ, παιδεύω  
 punishment, ἡ τιμωρία  
 pure, καθαρός  
 purgative, τὸ καθάρσιον, τὸ καθαρτικόν  
 purse, τὸ πουγγί  
 push (v.), σπρώχνω  
 put on (a coat, shoes), βάλλω, ντύνο-  
 μαι  
 (.)  
 quail, τὸ ὀρτύκι  
 quarrel (v.), μαλλώνω  
 quart (*litre*), ἡ λίτρα  
 quarter, ἓνα τέταρτο (κουάρτο)  
 quay, ἡ προκυμαία  
 queen, ἡ βασίλισσα  
 queer, περίεργος  
 question, ἡ ἐρώτησι  
 quickly, γρήγορα, ὀγλήγορα  
 quiet, ἥσυχος



## R.

- rabbit, τὸ κουνέλι  
 rabies, hydrophobia, ἡ λύσσα  
 race, τὸ γένος  
 radish, τὸ ραδίκι  
 railway, ὁ σιδηρόδρομος  
 railway carriage, τὸ βαγόνι  
 rain, ἡ βροχή  
 rains, it, βρέχει  
 raise, σηκώνω  
 raisin, ἡ σταφίδα  
 rare, σπάνιος  
 rash, αὐθάδης  
 rat, ὁ μέγας ποντικός  
 raven, ὁ κόρακας  
 raw, ἀνέψητος, σκληρός  
 razor, τὸ ξουράφι, τὸ ξυράφι  
 reach, φθάνω, φτάνω  
 read, διαβάζω  
 ready, ἔτοιμος  
 ready money, μετρητά  
 real, actual, πραγματικός  
 reap, θερίζω  
 reason, ὁ λόγος  
 receipt, ἡ ρετζέτα  
 recommend, συσταίνω  
 red, κόκκινος  
 reed, rush, ὁ κάλαμος, τὸ καλάμι  
 reflect, συλλογίζομαι  
 regiment, τὸ σύνταγμα  
 registered, συστημένος  
 regret (v.), λυποῦμαι  
 rejoice, χαίρω, χαίρομαι  
 relative (kinsman), συγγενής  
 religion, ἡ θρησκεία  
 remain, μένω  
 remain here, κάτσε 'δῶ  
 remembrance, τὸ μνημονικόν  
 renew, ἀνανεώνω, ἔξαναρχίζω  
 renown, ἡ φήμη  
 rent, hire, τὸ (ἐνοικί, τὰ ἐνοίκια  
 repair, διορθώνω, φτειάζω  
 repent, μετανοέω, -ῶ  
 repentance, ἡ μετάνοια  
 reply (n.), ἀπόκρισις  
 reprove, scold, μαλλώνω  
 republic, δημοκρατία  
 reputation, good, τιμή  
 request (v.), παρακαλέω, -ῶ  
 require, ask for, ζητέω, -ῶ, γυρεύω  
 rescue, σώζω  
 resemble, ὁμοιάζω (takes μέ after)  
 reservoir, ἡ δεξαμενή  
 resin, ἡ ρετσίνα  
 resined wine, τὸ ρετσίνατο, τὸ ρετσίνο  
 rest, ἡσυχάζω  
 restaurant, ξενοδοχεῖον  
 return, ἐπιστρέφω, γυρίζω  
 revenge, ἡ ἐκδίκησις  
 (au) revoir, καλὴν ἀντάμωσιν  
 reward (for thing lost), τὰ εὐρετικά  
 rheumatism, ὁ ρευματισμός  
 ribbon, ἡ κορδέλλα  
 rice, τὸ ρύζι  
 rich, πλούσιος  
 riches, ὁ πλοῦτος (τὰ πλούτη)  
 ride, καβαλλικεῖω  
 ride, go for a, βγαίνω μὲ ἄλογο  
 ridiculous, γελάσιμος  
 right, σωστός : (of an account, rightly  
 added up), δίκαιος  
 right hand, δεξιός  
 right hand, on the, δεξιά  
 ring (v.), χτυπάω, -ῶ (τὸ κουδοῦνι,  
 κουδουνίζω)  
 ring (n.), τὸ δαχτυλίδι  
 ripe, καμωμένος, γεννωμένος  
 rise, σηκονομαί  
 rising, the sun is, ὁ ἥλιος βγαίνει  
 risk, κίνδυνος  
 river, τὸ ποτάμι, ὁ ποταμός  
 road, ὁ δρόμος  
 roast (v.), ψήνω  
 roast (a.), ψημένος, ψητός  
 roast beef, τὸ ψητὸ βωδινό  
 roast meat, τὸ ψητὸ, τὸ ρόστο  
 rob, κλέπτω  
 robber, ὁ κλέφτης, ὁ ληστής  
 rock, ἡ πέτρα  
 roof, ἡ στέγη, ἡ ὀροφή  
 room, ἡ κάμαρα, τὸ δωμάτιον  
 room, space, τόπος  
 root, ἡ ρίζα  
 rope, τὸ σχοινί  
 rose, τὸ τριαντάφυλλο, τὸ ρόδο, ἡ ρόζα  
 rot (v.), σαπίζω  
 rotten, σάπιος  
 rough, τραχύς  
 round, στρογγυλός

round about, *τριγύρω εις*  
 row, paddle, *λάμνω*  
 row (n.), *ἡ σειρά*  
 royal, *βασιλικός*  
 rub (v.), *τριβω*  
 rubbish, *τιποτάνιο πράγμα*  
 ruin, *καταστρέφω*  
 ruins, *τὰ ἐρείπια, τὰ χαλαστά*  
 ruler (for lines), *ἡ ῥήγα*  
 run, *τρέχω*  
 Russian (n.), *ὁ Ῥώσσοσ*  
 Russian (a.), *Ῥωσσιτικός*  
 rustic, *χωριατικός*

S.

sacrifice, *θυσιάζω*  
 sack, *ὁ σάκκος*  
 sad, *λυπημένος*  
 saddle, *ἡ σέλλα*: (pack-saddle), *τὸ σουμάρι*  
 safe, *σωστόσ*  
 sail, *τὸ πανί*  
 sailor, *ὁ ναύτης*  
 saint, *ἅγιος*  
 salad, *ἡ σαλάτα*  
 salt (n.), *τὸ ἀλάτι*  
 salt (v.), *ἀλατίζω*  
 salted, *ἀλατισμένος*  
 same, *ἴδιος*  
 sample, *τὸ δείγμα*  
 sand, *ἡ ἄμμος*  
 sap, juice, *τὸ ζουμί*  
 sardine, *ἡ σαρδέλλα*  
 sate, *χορτάζω*  
 sated, *χορτασμένος*  
 satisfied, *εὐχαριστημένος*  
 Saturday, *τὸ Σάββατο*  
 sauce, *ἡ σάλτσα*  
 saucer, *τὸ πιατάκι, ἡ πιατέλλα*  
 savage, *ἄγριος*  
 save, *σῶζω*  
 save, economize, *οἰκονομέω, -ῶ, κάμνω*  
*οἰκονομίαν*  
 Saviour, *ὁ Σωτῆρας*  
 saw, *τὸ πριόνι*  
 scales, weighing instrument, *ἡ ζυγαριά*  
 scamp, *ὁ κατεργάρης, ὁ μασκαρᾶσ*  
 scarce, *σπάνιος*

scarcely, *μόλισ*  
 scarf, *τὸ βέλο*  
 scent, *ἡ μυρωδιά*  
 scholar, student, *ὁ μαθητής, ἡ μαθήτρια*  
 school, *τὸ σχολεῖον (τὸ σκολειό)*  
 science, *ἡ ἐπιστήμη*  
 scissors, *τὸ ψαλίδι*  
 screw, *ἡ βίδα*  
 sculptor, *ὁ γλύπτης*  
 sea, *ἡ θάλασσα*  
 (are you) seasick? *οὐὰσ πιάνει ἡ θάλασσα*;  
 seal, signet, *ἡ βούλα*  
 season, *ἡ ὥρα*  
 seat oneself, *κάθομαι*  
 second (of time), *τὸ δευτερόλεπτον, ἡ στιγμή*  
 secret (n.), *τὸ μυστικό*  
 secretary, *ὁ γραμματεὺσ*  
 see, *βλέπω (γλῆπω)*  
 I have not seen him for two days  
*ἔχω δύο μέραισ νά τον ἴδω*  
 seed, *ὁ σπόρος, τὸ σπέρμα*  
 seek, *γυρεύω*  
 seem, *φαίνομαι*  
 seethe, *βράζω*  
 seize, *πιάνω*  
 seldom, *σπάνια*  
 sell, *πουλάω, -ῶ (πουλέω, -ῶ)*  
 send, *στέλνω*  
 sense, *ὁ νοῦσ*  
 sentry, *ὁ σκοπόσ*  
 separate, *χωρίζω*  
 sermon, *κήρυγμα, διδαχή*  
 serpent, *τὸ φίδι*  
 servant, *ὁ δούλοσ, ἡ δοῦλα, ὁ ὑπηρέτης, ἡ ὑπερέτρια*  
 service, *ἡ ὑπηρεσία*  
 set, *βάλλω*  
 set on fire, *ανάφτω*  
 severe, austere, *αὐστηρόσ*  
 sew, *ράφτω*  
 shadow, *ἡ σκιά*  
 shake, *κουνέω, -ῶ*  
 shame, *ἡ ἐντροπή*  
 share, divide, *μερίζω*  
 sharp, *κοφτερόσ, ἀκονισμένοσ*  
 sharpen, *ἀκονίζω*  
 shave, *ξυρίζω, ξυρίζω*  
 shawl, *τὸ σάλι*

- sheep, τὸ πρόβατον  
 sheet, τὸ σινδόνι  
 shelter, τὸ σκέπασμα  
 shepherd, ὁ τσοπάνης, ὁ βλάχος  
 shine, ὑαλίζω  
 ship, τὸ πλοῖον, τὸ καράβι  
 shirt, τὸ (ὑ)ποκάμισο  
 shoe, τὸ παπούτσι  
 shoemaker, ὁ παπουτζῆς  
 shoot (v.), τραβῶ τὸ τουφέκι  
 shop, τὸ μαγαζί, τὸ μπακκάλι  
 shore, τὸ παράλι  
 short, κοντός  
 shoulder, ὁ ὄμος  
 shout, φωνάζω  
 shovel, τὸ φτυάρι  
 show, δείχνω, ἀποδείχνω  
 shut (v.), κλείω, σφαιλιάω, -ᾶ, κλειδώνω  
 shut (a.), κλειστός  
 shy, feel, be ashamed, ἠντρέπομαι  
 sick, ἄρρωστος, ἀσθενής, ἀδύνατος  
 (be) sick (vomit), ξερῶ  
 side, τὸ μέρος, ἡ πλευρά  
 (on this) side, ἀπὸ τοῦτο τὸ μέρος, ἀπὸ  
 αὐτὴ τὴ μεριά  
 sigh, ἀναστενάζω  
 sight, τὸ βλέψιμο  
 silence, σῶπα!  
 (be) silent, σιωπῶ  
 silk (n.), τὸ μετάξι  
 silken, silk (a.), μεταξωτός  
 silly, λουρδός  
 silver (n.), τὸ ἀσήμι, ὁ ἄργυρος  
 silver (a.), ἀσημένιος, ἀργυροῦς  
 simple, ἀπλός  
 sin, ἡ ἁμαρτία  
 since (conj.), ἀφοῦ  
 since (adv.), ἀπὸ τότε  
 sincere, εἰλικρινής  
 sing, τραγουδέω, -ᾶ  
 singer, ὁ τραγουδιστής, ἡ τραγουδισ-  
 τρια  
 sink, βυθίζω  
 sir, Mr., master, gentleman, ὁ κύριος  
 sister, ἡ ἀδελφή, τὸ ἀδέλφι  
 sister-in-law, ἡ γυναικαδέλφη, ἡ ἀνδρ-  
 ἀδέλφη  
 sit, κάθομαι  
 site, situation, ἡ θέσις  
 size, μέγεθος  
 skill, ἡ μαστοριά  
 skilled workman, ὁ τεχνίτης  
 skin (n.), τὸ πετσί, ἡ πέτσα, τὸ δέριμα  
 skin, flay, γδέρνω  
 skull, cranium, τὸ κρανίον  
 sky, ὁ οὐρανός  
 sleep (n.), ὁ ὕπνος  
 sleep, fall asleep (v.), κοιμοῦμαι  
 sleeve, τὸ μανίκι  
 slip, ἔξελιστρῶ  
 slipper, ἡ παντοῦφλα  
 slow, ἄργός  
 sly, πανούργος  
 small, μικρός  
 smallpox, ἡ εὐλογιά  
 smart (v.), πονᾶω, -ῶ  
 smell, μυρίζω  
 smell (n.), ἡ μυρωδιά, bad smell, ἡ  
 ἀποφορά  
 smile, χαμογελῶ  
 smith, ὁ σιδηρουργός, ὁ γύφτος  
 smoke (n.), ὁ καπνός  
 smoke (v.), φουμάρω, καπνίζω  
 sneeze, φτερνίζομαι  
 snow, τὸ χιόνι  
 (it) snows, χιονίζει, πέφτει χιόνι  
 snuff, ὁ ταμβάκος  
 so, ἔτσι  
 so much, τόσος  
 so that, ὅπου νά, ὥστε  
 soap, τὸ σαποῦνι  
 society, ἡ ἐταιρία  
 sock, ἡ κάλτσα  
 soda, ἡ ποτάσσα  
 soft, μαλακός  
 softly (of sound), χαμηλά  
 soiled, λερωμένος  
 soldier, ὁ σολδάτος, ὁ στρατιώτης  
 sole (of a shoe), ἡ σόλα  
 son, ὁ υἱός  
 son-in-law, ὁ γαμπρός  
 song, τὸ τραγοῦδο  
 soon, μετ' ὀλίγο  
 sorrow, ἡ λύπη  
 (be) sorry, λυποῦμαι  
 sorry, I am, μοῦ κακοφαίνεται  
 sorry, λυπημένος  
 soul, ἡ ψυχὴ  
 soup, ἡ σούπα  
 sour, ξεινός

- south (n.), *ὁ νότος*  
southerly, southern, *νότιος*  
sovereign (pound), *ἡ λίρα* ('Αγγλική)  
spade, shovel, *τὸ φτυάρι*  
Spain, *ἡ Ἰσπανία*  
Spanish, *Ἰσπανικός*  
speak, *ὁμιλῶ, -ῶ*  
specimen, *τὸ δείγμα*  
spectacles, *τὰ ματογυᾶλα*  
speech, *ἡ ὁμιλία, ὁ λόγος*  
spider, *ἡ ἀράχνη*  
spirit, *πνεῦμα*  
spirit for lamp, *τὸ σπῖρτο καμινέτο*  
splendid, *λαμπρὸς, ἐξαιρετός*  
splinter, *ἀπόσχισμα*  
spoil, *χαλνάω, -ῶ*  
sponge, *τὸ σφογγάρι*  
spoon, *τὸ κουτάλι, τὸ κουταλάκι*  
sport, hunting (n.), *τὸ κυνήγι*  
sprain, *τὸ στρέμμα*  
spread, *ἔξαπλόνω*  
spring (of water), *ἡ βρῦσι*  
spring (season), *ἡ ἀνοιξι*  
squander, *σπαταλέω, -ῶ*  
square, *τετράγωνος*  
squeeze, *σφίγγω*  
squint, *ἀλλοιθωρίζω*  
squinting, *ἀλλοιθωρός*  
stable, *ὁ σταῦλος*  
stag, *τὸ λάφι*  
stage (of theatre), *ἡ σκηνή*  
stagger, *σκοντουφλάω, -ῶ*  
staircase, *ἡ σκάλα*  
stand, *στέκομαι, στέκω*  
stand still (v.), *σταματάω, -ῶ*  
star, *ὁ ἀστéρας, τὸ ἄστρο*  
start, *φεύγω*  
starving, *πεινασμένος*  
state, *ἡ πολιτεία*  
station, *ὁ σταθμός*  
steady, *σταθερός*  
statue, *ἄγαλμα*  
steal, *κλέπτω*  
steam, *ὁ ἀτμός*  
steamboat, *τὸ βαπόρι, τὸ ἀτμόπλοιο*  
stench, *ἡ ἀποφορά, ἡ βρῶμα*  
step, pace, *τὸ βήμα*  
stick, *τὸ μπαστοῦνι*  
still, *ἀκόμη*  
stink, *βρωμάω, -ῶ*  
stinking, *βρώμιγος*  
stirrup, *ἡ σκάλα*  
stocking, *ἡ κάλτσα*  
stomach, *τὸ στομάχι*  
stone, *ἡ πέτρα, precious stone, ἡ πετρίτσα*  
stop, stand, *σταματάω, -ῶ, στέκομαι, τελειώνω*  
stop (imperative), *στάσου*  
stopper, cork, *τὸ στούπαμα*  
store-room, cellar, *ἡ ἀποθήκη*  
storm, *ἡ φορτοῦνα, ἡ τρικυμία*  
story (of a house), *τὸ πάτωμα*  
(on the upper) story, 's *τὸ ἐνάνω πάτωμα*  
stove, *ἡ θερμάστρα*  
straight on, *ἴσια, ἴσα*  
stranger, *ξένος*  
strap, thong, *τὸ λουρί*  
straw, chaff, *τὸ ἄχυρο(ν)*  
strawberry, *τὸ φράουλο*  
stream, *τὸ ρεῦμα*  
street, *ὁ δρόμος, ἡ ὁδός*  
strength, power, *ἡ δύναμι*  
strike, *κτυπάω, -ῶ*  
string, *τὸ σπαγάτο, ὁ σπάγγος*  
string of an instrument, chord, *ἡ χορδή*  
strong, *ύγιής, γερός, δυνατός*  
strong-box, chest, *ἡ κάσσα*  
student, *ὁ μαθητής*  
study, *σπουδάζω*  
stuff, material, cloth, *ἡ τσόχα*  
stumble, *σκοντουφλάω, -ῶ*  
stupid, *κουτός*  
suburbs, *τὰ περίχωρα*  
succeed, *ἐπιτυχαίνω*  
such, *τοιούτος, τέτοιος*  
sudden, *ἐξαφνος*  
suffer, *ὑποφέρω*  
suffice, *φθάνω (φτάνω)*  
sugar, *ἡ ζάχαρι*  
suits (it), *ἐρχεται*  
sulphur, *τὸ τιάφι*  
sum, amount, *τὸ ποσό*  
summer, *τὸ καλοκαίρι*  
sun, *ὁ ἥλιος*  
sunset, the sun is setting, *ὁ ἥλιος βασιλεύει*  
sunrise, *ἡ ἀνατολή τοῦ ἡλίου*

Sunday, ἡ Κυριακή  
 support (n.), ἡ ὑποστήριξις  
 support (v.), ὑποστηρίζω  
 surgeon, ὁ χειρουργός  
 suspend, hang, κρεμάω, -ῶ  
 swallow (v.), καταπίνω  
 swallow (n.), χελιδόνι  
 swear, ὀρκίζομαι (take an oath)  
 sweat, ὁ ἴδρος  
 sweat (v.), ἰδρώνω  
 sweep (v.), σαρώνω  
 sweet, γλυκός  
 sweetheart, ἡ ἔρωμένη, ἡ ἀγαπημένη  
 swell, φουσκώνομαι  
 swim, κολυμπᾶω  
 (can you) swim? ξέρεις κολύμπα;  
 Swiss, ὁ Ἑλβετός  
 Switzerland, ἡ Ἑλβετία  
 sword, τὸ σπαθί  
 sympathy, ἡ συμπάθεια  
 symptom, τὸ σύμπτωμα, τὸ σημάδι

## T.

table, τὸ τραπέζι  
 tail, ἡ οὐρά  
 tailor, ὁ ράφτης  
 tailoress, ἡ ράφτρια  
 take, παίρνω, λαμβάνω  
 take, I shall take you there, θά σας  
 πάω ἐκεῖ  
 take off (clothes), take out (tooth),  
 βγάλω  
 talk, discourse, ὁ λόγος  
 tall, μεγάλος  
 tame, ἡμερος  
 tar, τὸ κατράνι  
 taste, τὸ γκοῦστο  
 tax, tribute, ὁ φόρος  
 tea, τὸ τσάι  
 teach, learn, μαθαίνω, διδάσκω  
 teacher, ὁ δάσκαλος  
 tear (n.), τὸ δάκρυ  
 tear (v.), σχίζω  
 tease, vex, πειράζω  
 telegram, (τὸ τηλεγράμμα) τὸ τηλε-  
 γράφημα  
 telegraph (v.), τηλεγραφέω, -ῶ  
 telegraph-clerk, ὁ τηλεγράφος  
 tell, λέγω  
 terrible, τρομερός, φοβερός  
 test, try, δοκιμάζω  
 testament, ἡ διαθήκη  
 thank (v.), εὐχαριστῶ  
 thank you, σὰς εὐχαριστῶ  
 theatre, τὸ θέατρο(ν)  
 then, τότε  
 there, ἐκεῖ, ἐκεῖ πέρα  
 there is, there are, ἔχει (with acc.)  
 there he is, νά τον  
 there they are, νά τους  
 thermometer, τὸ θερμομέτρον  
 thick, χονδρός  
 thief, ὁ κλέφτης  
 thimble, ἡ δαχτυλήθρα  
 thin, λεπτός  
 thing, τὸ πρᾶγμα (τὸ πρᾶμα)  
 think (meditate), συλλογίζομαι  
 thirst, ἡ δίψα  
 (I am) thirsty, διψῶ  
 thought, ἡ σκέψις, ὁ συλλογισμός  
 thread, ἡ κλωστή  
 through, ἀπὸ μέσα  
 throw, ρίχνω (ρίχτω)  
 throw away, πετάω, -ῶ  
 thunder, ἡ βροντή  
 (it) thunders, βροντᾶ  
 Thursday, ἡ Πέφτη, Πέμπτη  
 ticket, τὸ μπιλλιέτο  
 ticket of admission, τὸ εἰσιτήριο  
 tie (v.), δένω  
 tie it fast, δὲς τὸ καλά  
 tied, δεμένος  
 tiger, ἡ τίγρις  
 tile, τὸ κεραμίδι  
 time, ὁ καιρὸς  
 time (so many times), ἡ φορά, ἡ βολά  
 time-table, τὸ δρομολόγιον  
 tin can, ὁ τενεκές  
 tire, κουράζω  
 tired, κουρασμένος  
 tobacco, ὁ καπνός  
 to-day, σήμερα, σήμερον, σήμερις  
 toe, δάχτυλος τοῦ ποδαριοῦ  
 together, μαζύ  
 toil, labour, ὁ κόπος  
 tolerate, ὑποφέρω  
 tomato, ἡ ντομάτα  
 tomb, ὁ τάφος

to-morrow, *αὔριο(ν)*  
 (day after) to-morrow, *μεθαύριον* (used  
 of any indefinite near future time)  
 to-morrow morning, *αὔριο τὸ πρωῖ*  
 tongue, *ἡ γλῶσσα*  
 too, too much, *παραπολύ*, more com-  
 monly omitted, *e.g.* it is too little,  
*εἶναι ὀλίγο*  
 tooth, *τὸ δόντι*  
 torment, *βασανίζω*  
 tortoise, *ἡ χελώνη*  
 torture, suffering, *τὸ βάσανο*  
 torture (v.), *βασανίζω*  
 touch, *ἐγγίζω*  
 towel, *ἡ πετσέτα*  
 tower, *ὁ πύργος*  
 town, *ἡ πόλις(ς)*  
 train, *τὸ τραῖνο*  
 tramway, *τὸ τράμι, τὸ τραμβαῖ*  
 transcribe, *ἀντιγράφω*  
 translate, *μεταφράζω*  
 travel, *ταξιδεύω*  
 treat (v.), (entertain), *τραπτάρω*  
 tree, *τὸ δένδρο (δέντρο), τὸ κλαρί*  
 tremble, *τρέμω*  
 trench, *ὁ λάκκος, τὸ χαντάκι*  
 trial (in court), *ἡ δίκη*  
 trip, *τὸ ταξίδι*  
 trousers, *τὸ πανταλόνι*  
 true, *ἀληθινός, βέβαιος*  
 trumpet, *ἡ σαλπίγγα*  
 trunk, *τὸ μπουῦλο*  
 truth, *ἡ ἀλήθεια*  
 try (test), *δοκιμάζω, (do one's best)*  
*προσπαθῶ, -ῶ*  
 tumbler, *τὸ ποτήρι*  
 tune (v.), *χορδίζω*  
 Turk, *ὁ Τούρκος*  
 Turkey, *ἡ Τουρκία*  
 turkey, *ὁ γάλλος, τὸ γαλλόπουλο*  
 Turkish, *Τούρκικος (Τουρκικός)*  
 turn, *γυρίζω*  
 turn, drive (of a mill), *τραβῶ*  
 turn upside down, revolutionize,  
*γυρίζω ἄνω κάτω, ἀνακατόνω*  
 twilight, *τὸ λυκαυγές*

## U.

ugly, *ἄσχημος*  
 umbrella, *ἡ ὀμπρέλλα*

uncle, *ὁ μπάρμπα, ὁ θεῖος*  
 unclean, *ἀκάθαρτος*  
 uncleanness, *ἡ ἀκαθαρσία*  
 under, *κάτω (ἀπό)*  
 understand, *καλαβαίνω, καταλαμβάνω,*  
*ἐννοῶ, -ῶ*  
 undo, *χαλνῶ*  
 undress oneself, *᾿γδύνομαι*  
 unhappy, *δυστυχῆς*  
 uniform (n.), *ἡ στολή*  
 unknown, *ἄγνωστος*  
 unluckily, *δυστυχῶς*  
 unpleasant, *δυσάρεστος*  
 until, *ἕως, ὡς*  
 unusual, *σπάνιος*  
 unwell, *κακοῦ.ἀθετος*  
 up, *(ἐ)πάνω*  
 uphill, *ἀνήφορος*  
 upon, *(ἐ)πάνω (εἰς), εἰς*  
 upon the table, *'s τὸ τραπέζι*  
 use, make use of, *μεταχειρίζομαι*  
 useful, *χρήσιμος*

## V.

vacation, *ἡ παῦσις, αἱ διακοπαί*  
 vaccination, inoculation, *ὁ ἐμβολιασ-*  
*μός, τὸ ἐμβολίασμα*  
 valley, *ἡ κοιλάδα*  
 varied, *ποικίλος*  
 vase, *τὸ ἀγγεῖον*  
 veal, *τὸ βιδέλο, τὸ μουσχάρι*  
 veil, *τὸ βέλο*  
 vein, *ἡ φλέγα, ἡ φλέβα*  
 velvet, *ὁ κατιφές*  
 venture, *τολμάω, -ῶ*  
 vermicelli, *ὁ φιδές*  
 vermicelli soup, *ἡ σοῦπα φιδέ*  
 vernacular, *ἡ καθομιλουμένη*  
 very, very much, *πολύ, πολλὰ*  
 vest, *τὸ γελέκι*  
 victory, *ἡ νίκη*  
 Vienna, *ἡ Βιέννη*  
 village, *τὸ χωριό*  
 vine, *τὸ ἀμπέλι: (trellised), τὸ κλίμα*  
 vinegar, *τὸ ξεῖδι*  
 vineyard, *τὰ ἀμπέλια*  
 virtue, *ἡ ἀρετή*  
 visit (n.), *ἡ ἐπίσκεψι*

visit (v.), ἐπισκέπτω  
 voice, ἡ φωνή  
 volume, ὁ τόμος  
 vomit, ξερνάω, -ῶ  
 vote (v.), ψηφίζω  
 voyage, τὸ ταξίδι

## W.

wages, ὁ μισθός, τὸ μηνιαῖον, τὰ λεπτά  
 wait for, await, προσμένω, καρτερέω  
 wait till I mount, στάσου ν' ἀναβῶ  
 wait upon (a sick person), περιποιού-  
 μαι, κυττάζω  
 waiter, τὸ παιδί  
 waken, ἔγπνάω, -ῶ  
 walk (n.), ὁ περίπατος  
 walk (v.), περιπατέω, -ῶ, σιργιανίζω  
 walking-stick, τὸ μαστοῦνι, ἡ κάνια  
 wall, τὸ τεῖχος, τὸ ντουβάρι  
 walnut, τὸ καρῦδι  
 want, χρειάζομαι  
 war, ὁ πόλεμος  
 warm (a.), ζεστός  
 warm (v.), ζεσταίνω, oneself ζεσταίνο-  
 μαι  
 wash, πλένω, πλένω  
 washerwoman, ἡ πλύστρα  
 waste, χαλνάω, -ῶ  
 watch, clock, τὸ ὥρολόγι  
 watch, keep awake, ἀγρυπνέω, -ῶ  
 watchman, guard, sentinel, ὁ σκοπός  
 water, τὸ νερό  
 water-pipe, ὁ σωλήνας  
 water-closet, τὸ ἀναγκαῖον, ὁ ἀπόπατος  
 wax, τὸ κηρί  
 wax-candle, ἡ σπερμαστέα  
 way, ὁ δρόμος  
 weak, ἀδύνατος  
 weakness, ἡ ἀδυναμία  
 weapon, τὸ ὄπλον  
 weather, ὁ καιρός  
 wedding, ὁ γάμος  
 Wednesday, ἡ Τετάρτη, Τετάρτη  
 weep, κλαίω, κλαίγω  
 weight, τὸ βάρος  
 welcome, καλῶς ὤρισες (ὠρίσατε) !  
 well (a.), καλά  
 (get) well soon ! περαστικά σας

well (n.), τὸ πηγάδι  
 west, δυτικός  
 wet, βρεμμένος, βρεγμένος  
 what difference does that make to  
 me ? τί με νοιάζει ; τί με μέλει  
 wheat, τὸ σιτάρι  
 wheel, ὁ τροχός  
 when ? πότε ;  
 where ? ποῦ ;  
 whistle, pipe (v.), σφυρίζω  
 white, ἄσπρος  
 whitsuntide, ἡ πεντεκοστή  
 why ? γιατί (διατί) ;  
 widow, ἡ χήρα  
 wife, ἡ σύζυγος  
 wild, ἄγριος  
 will, purpose, ἡ θέλησι  
 wind, ὁ ἄνεμος, ὁ ἄερας  
 window, τὸ παραθύρι, ἡ παράθυρα  
 window-pane, τὸ τζάμι  
 wine, τὸ κρασί  
 wing, φτερό  
 wink (v.), γνέφω  
 winter, ὁ χειμῶνας  
 wish, will (v.), θέλω, ἐπιθυμῶ, -ῶ  
 wish (n.), ἡ ἐπιθυμία  
 (to) wit, δηλαδὴ  
 wither, μαραίνομαι  
 without, χωρίς, δίχως, ἄνευ  
 wolf, ὁ λύκος  
 woman, ἡ γυναῖκα  
 wonder, θαυμάζω  
 wood, τὸ ξύλο  
 wooden, ξυλένιος  
 wool, τὸ μαλλί  
 word, ἡ λέξι(s)  
 work (v.), δουλεύω, ἐργάζομαι  
 work (n.), ἡ δουλειά, ἡ ἐργασία  
 workman, ὁ ἐργάτης  
 workwoman, ἡ ἐργάτρια  
 world, ὁ κόσμος  
 worm, τὸ σκουλήκι  
 worry oneself (v.), νοιάζομαι  
 worth, ἡ ἀξία  
 (be) worth, ἀξίζω  
 (it is not) worth while, δὲν ἀξίζει  
 wound (v.), πληγόνω  
 wrangle, μαλλόνω  
 wreath, τὸ στεφάνι  
 write, γράφω

writing, τὸ γράψιμον

writing-paper, τὸ χαρτὶ τοῦ γραψί-  
ματος

wrong, ἄδικος

## Υ.

yard (25 inches—cubit), ἡ πήχη  
(πήχυς): (39½ inches, metre), τὸ  
μέτρον

yarn, ἡ κλωστή

year, ὁ χρόνος (plur. τὰ χρόνια), τὸ  
ἔτος

year, this, ἐφέτος

(last) year, πέρυσι

(next) year, τοῦ χρόνου

yellow, κίτρινος

yes, ναί

yes, indeed! μάλιστα, βέβαια

yesterday, (ἐ)χθές, (ἐ)ψές

yesterday evening, ἕως τὸ ἑσπέρας

yolk (of an egg), ὁ κρόκος

young (a.), νέος

younger, μικρότερος

## Ζ.

zeal, ἡ σπουδή

zealous, πρόθυμος



# DAVID NUTT, 270-271 STRAND.

**Allen (Thomas William).** Notes on Greek Manuscripts in Italian Libraries. 1890. 12mo. xii, 62 S. Cloth, 3s. 6d. net.

Prof. Ludwich in the *Berl. Phil. Wochenschrift*: "Den Inhaltsangaben fehlt es zwar hin und wieder an Genauigkeit, z. B. auf S. 17, wo unter No. 164 die Mitteilung vermiszt wird, dasz der Kodex auch die Hymnen des Proklos enthält; trotzdem aber wird dasz handliche, hübsch ausgestattete Büchlein manchem Philologen sich als ein brauchbarer Führer erweisen, der z. B. für die Bibliotheca Estensis in Modena viel zuverlässiger ist als der dortselbst handschriftlich existierende Katalog. Wer sich für Subskriptionen, Schreibernamen, Datierungen, Besitzernamen u. dergl. interessiert, findet hier einen reichen Vorrat beisammen. Auch die Vorrede enthält allerlei nützliche Winke über italienische Bibliotheken."

**Aristotle. Analecta Orientalia ad Poeticam Aristotelem** edidit D. Margoliouth. 144, 104 pp. Cloth. 1887. 10s. 6d. net.

CONTENTS: Historiae Analectorum adumbratio—Symbolae orientales ad emendationem Poeticæ—Specimen versionis latinae Poeticæ Avicennæ—Poetica Aristotelis *Arabice* interprete Abu Bashar—Definitio tragoediae *Syriacæ*—Poetica Avicennæ, ex libro Sanationis *Arabice*—Excerptum ex commentario Fakhru-ddini in Fontes Sapientiae *Arabice*—Poetica Barhebraei, ex Butyro Sapientiae, *Syriacæ*.

**Headlam (Walter, M.A.).** On Editing Aeschylus: a Criticism. 8vo. 162 pp. Sewed, 6s.

**Wilson (J. Cook).** On the Interpretation of Plato's Timæus. Critical studies with special reference to a recent edition. 145 S. 8vo. Sewed. 1889. 6s.

*Berl. Phil. Wochenschrift*: "Die Exegese des Timæus erfährt manche dankenswerte Förderung."

**Schrumpf (G. A.).** A First Aryan Reader, consisting of specimens of the Aryan languages which constitute the basis of Comparative Philology, viz.: Indic, Erānic, Armenian, Hellenic, Albanian, Italic, Teutonic, Keltic, Baltic, Slavonic. Continuous text with transliteration, translation, and explicit commentary. 12mo. 212 pp. Cloth. 1890. 7s. 6d.

Mgr. de Harlez in the *Muséon*: "Excellent petit livre donnant des spécimens du sanscrit védique et classique; de l'éranien représenté par le vieux persan, l'avestique et le pehlevi, l'arménien, le cypriaque, l'albanais, l'italique latin, ombrien et osque, le celtique, le lithuanien, le vieux slave et le gothique.

"Pour chacune de ces langues l'auteur nous donne des aperçus historiques, des textes transcrits, traduits, expliqués et de nombreuses notes tant historiques que philologiques ou littéraires.

"M. Schrumpf s'est enquis aux meilleures sources de ces sciences et s'est ainsi assuré l'exactitude des explications et des renseignements. Ce petit ouvrage très intéressant se recommande aux lecteurs qui désirent se faire une idée générale de ces différents idiomes."

# DAVID NUTT.

**Classical Review.** Vols. I—V. Royal 8vo, double columns. Upwards of 500 pages. Vol. I., II., each 12s. 6d. Vols. III.—V., each 15s.

**Adams (Rev. H. C.). The Greek Text of the Gospels,** with Prolegomena, Notes, and References. New Edition. 8vo. Cloth, 10s. 6d.

Separately, sewed.

St. Matthew, 5th ed., 1886. 2s. 6d.

St. Mark, 3rd ,, 1874. 2s.

St. Luke, 3rd ed., 1879. 2s. 6d.

St. John, 2nd ,, 1873. 2s. 6d.

**Athanasius (S.), on the Incarnation.** Edited for the use of Students, with introduction and notes, by the Rev. A. ROBERTSON. 8vo. 1882. (xii. 89 pp.) Cloth, 3s.

**Athanasius (S.), on the Incarnation.** Translated by the Rev. A. ROBERTSON. 8vo. 1884. Sewed, 1s. 6d. Cloth. 2s. 6d.

**King (Rev. C. W.). The Gnostics and their Remains,** Ancient and Mediaeval. Second Edition. 8vo. 1887. (xxiii. 466 pp., 14 full-page chromolithographed plates and 19 woodcuts in the text.) Cloth. £1 1s.

This edition contains one-third more text and illustrations than the first edition published in 1864.

**Simonides (K.). Ὀρθοδόξων Ἑλλήνων θεολογικαὶ γραφαὶ τέσσαρες.** 8vo. 1859. (xviii. 220 pp.) Sewed. Published at 10s. 6d. reduced to 4s.

Contains polemical writings against the Roman Church on the Nature and Office of the Holy Ghost by Nicolas, Bishop of Methona; Gennadius, Archbishop of Constantinople; Gregory, Archbishop of Thessalonica; and Georgius Coressius.

**Aristophanis Comœdiæ quatuor** (Equites, Nubes, Vespæ, Ranæ) rec. et copiosa annotatione critica instruxit F. H. M. BLAYDES. 8vo. 1882. Cloth, 12s.

**Du Cange (Car. du Fresne, Dom.) Glossarium mediæ** et infimæ Latinitatis, auctum a Monachis Ordinis S. Benedicti, cum supplementis integris, D. P. Carpenterii, Adelungii, aliorum suisque digessit G. A. L. HENSCHEL. Sequuntur Glossarium Gallicum, Tabulæ, Indices auctorum et rerum, Dissertationes. Editio nova aucta pluribus verbis aliorum Scriptorum a LEOP. FAVRE. 10 vols. 4to. 1884-88. Ordinary paper £10: or in cloth, 2s. 6d. per volume extra.

# DAVID NUTT.

**Homer's Odyssey.** Edited with marginal references, various reading, notes and appendices by the Rev. H. HAYMAN, D.D. 3 vols. 8vo. Cloth.

Vol.	I.	Books	I.—VI.	1866 (ciii. 240 elii.) 14s.
	„	„	VII.—XII.	1873 (cxxxvi. 292, xli. pp.) 14s.
	„	„	XIII.—XXIV.	1882 (clii. 596, xi. pp.) £1 4s.

**Platonis Opera omnia,** recognoverunt J. G. BAITER, J. C. ORELLI, et A. G. WINCKELMANN. Accedunt variae lectiones, scholia et nominum index. 4to. 1842. (viii. 1073 pp.) Sewed, £1 15s.

**Platonis Opera omnia,** recognoverunt J. C. BAITER, J. C. ORELLI, et A. G. WINCKELMANN. Editio in usum scholarum. 21 parts in 4 vols. 16mo. Bound. £1 16s.

The Parts are sold separately, at the affixed prices, in paper covers.

<p>Pars 1. Euthyphro, Apologia Socratis, Crito. Ed. V. 1s.</p> <p>„ 2. Phaedo, item incertorum auctorum Theages et Erastae. Ed. IV. 1s. 6d.</p> <p>„ 3. Theaetetus. Ed. II. 1s. 6d.</p> <p>„ 4. Sophista. Ed. II. 1s.</p> <p>„ 5. Euthydemus et Protagoras. 1s.</p> <p>„ 6. Hippias minor. Cratylus. Ed. II. 1s.</p> <p>„ 7. Gorgias et Io. Ed. II. 1s. 6d.</p> <p>„ 8. Philebus. Ed. II. 1s.</p> <p>„ 9. Meno. Alcibiades I. Ed. II. 2s.</p> <p>„ 10. Alcibiades II., Charmides et Laches. 1s.</p> <p>„ 11. Lysis, Menexenus, Hipparchus.</p>	<p>Pars 12. Politicus et Minos. 1s. 6d.</p> <p>„ 13. Res Publica. Ed. VI. Cloth, 5s. —on writing paper with very wide margins for annotations. Sewed, 9s. Cloth, 10s. 6d.</p> <p>„ 14. Leges et Epinomis. 2s.</p> <p>„ 15. Timaeus et Critias. Ed. II. 1s. 6d.</p> <p>„ 16. Parmenides. Ed. II. 1s.</p> <p>„ 17. Symposien. Ed. II. 1s.</p> <p>„ 18. Phaedrus. 1s.</p> <p>„ 19. Hippias maior, item Epistolae.</p> <p>„ 20. Dialogi spurii: Axiochus. De Justo. De Virtute. Demodocus. Sisyphus. Eryxius. Clitophon.</p> <p>„ 21. Scholia.</p>
--	--

Parts 11, 19, 20, and 21 are only sold in the sets.

**Poetae Scenici Graeci,** ex recensione et cum Prolegomenis GUIL. DINDORFII. Fifth entirely new edition, printed with *Greek Inscription Type*. Imp. 8vo, cloth. £1 4s.

**Poetae Scenici Graeci,** ex recensione et cum Prolegomenis GUIL. DINDORFII. 5th Oxford Stereotyped Edition. Imp. 8vo (748 pp.), cloth, £1 1s.

# DAVID NUTT.

**Hoskier (Herman C.).** A full Account and Collation of the Greek Cursive Codex Evangelium 604 (with Two Facsimiles) [Egerton 2610 in the British Museum]. Together with two Appendices containing

(A) The Collation of a Manuscript in his own possession. (B) A reprint with corrections of Scrivener's list of differences between the editions of Stephen 1550 and Elzevir 1624, Beza 1565 and the Complutensian, together with fresh evidence gathered from an investigation of the support afforded to the various readings by the five editions of Erasmus, 1516, 1519, 1522, 1527, 1535, by the Aldine Bible 1518, by Colinaeus 1534, by the other editions of Stephen of 1546, 1549, 1551, and by the remaining three Bezan editions in folio of 1582, 1588-9, 1598 and the 8° editions of 1565, 1567, 1580, 1590, 1604. (C) A full and exact comparison of the Elzevir editions of 1624 and 1633, doubling the number of the real variants hitherto known, and exhibiting the support given in the one case and in the other by the subsequent editions of 1641, 1656, 1662, 1670, and 1678. (D) Facsimile of Codex Paul. 247 (Cath. Eps. 210), with correction of previous descriptions. (E) Report of a visit to the Phillips MSS., with corrections of and supplement to previous information concerning them, and collations of parts of some of them. (F) Report of a visit to the Public Library at Bâle, with Facsimile of Erasmus' second MS. Evan. 2, and a collation of Codex Apoc. No. 15. (G) Report of a visit to the Public Library at Geneva, with corrections of Cellerier's collation of Evan. 75, as supplied to Scholz. (H) Report of a visit to the Library of Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass. U.S.A., with information concerning the sacred Greek codices there. (I) Some further information concerning Codex 1<sup>a</sup>, an Evangelistary at Andover, Mass. U.S.A. (J) Note on 1 Tim. iii. 16.

*Royal 8vo, 280 pages, bound in Buckram, price 21s.*

Professor O. v. Gebhardt in the *Theologische Literaturzeitung*.—"So macht die Collation im Grossen und Ganzen den Eindruck der Zuverlässigkeit, zumal, dank der schon gerühmten Gewissenhaftigkeit des Verf.'s, der Gedanke an Flüchtighkeitsfehler gar nicht aufkommen kann. Und wenn wirklich eine oder die andere Lesart Misstrauen erregt, wie Mt. 1, 23 ζξει (st. ξξει) oder 2, 7 σιξεταααε ('sic, certè'), so kann dadurch der günstige Gesamteindruck nur wenig abgeschwächt werden. . . . glänzend ausgestattete Buch, durch welches sich der Verf. den Dank aller derjenigen verdient hat, welche auf dem Gebiete der neutestamentlichen Textkritik arbeiten."

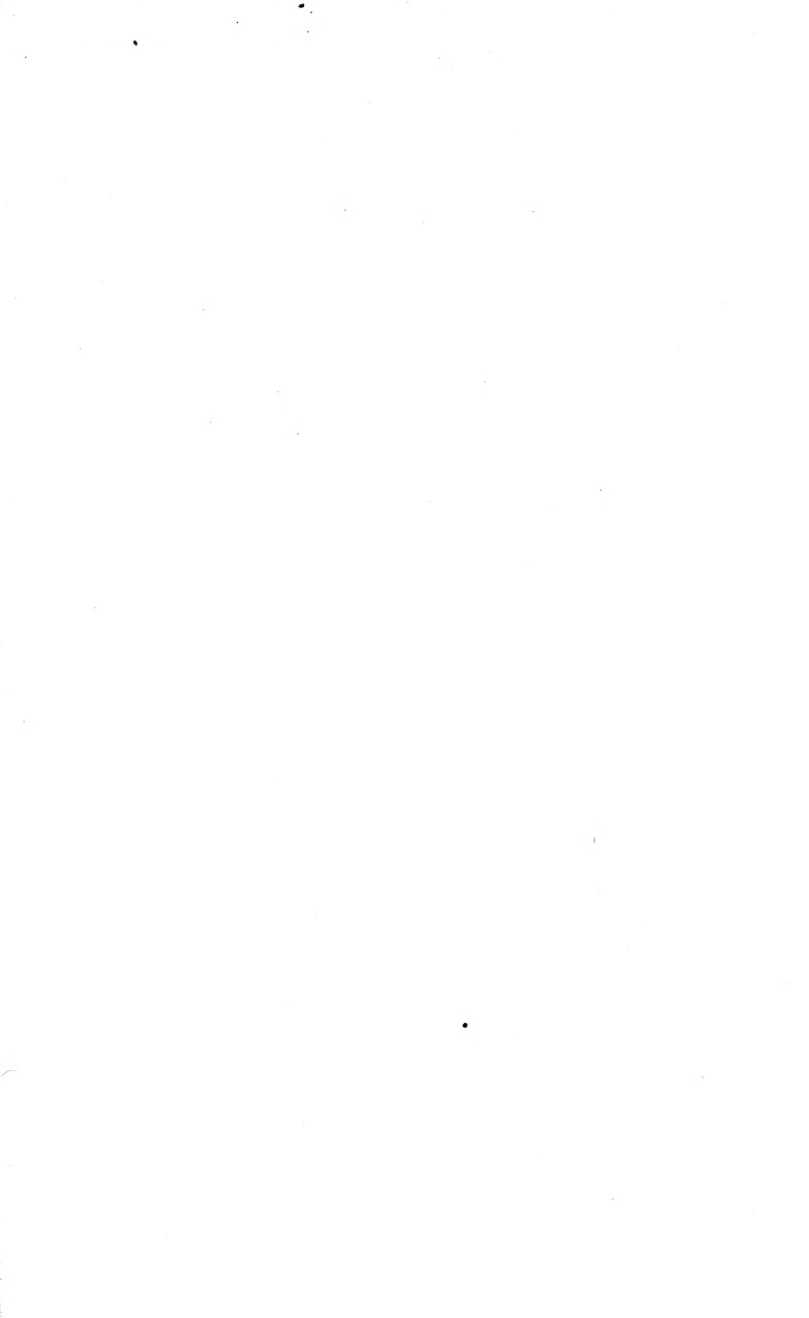
"A piece of very honest, careful, and valuable work."

PROF. SANDAY, *Academy*.

"Every theological library and every original student of the N.T. will find it important to possess this work."

"A valuable contribution to textual criticism."—*Classical Review*.

"Ein solches Maas von Sorgfalt ist nun freilich überhaupt noch nicht dagewesen. Sind mit einer Genauigkeit angegeben, welche die bisher bekannten Angaben weit hinter sich lassen."



14 DAY USE  
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

**LOAN DEPT.**

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or  
on the date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

5 Jul '59 FHK

REC'D LD

JUN 21 1959

LD 21A-50m-4,'59  
(A1724s10)476B

General Library  
University of California  
Berkeley

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C045918037



